

A COMPARISON OF THE TEXTUAL STRUCTURES
OF ARABIC AND ENGLISH WRITTEN TEXTS

A Study in the Comparative Orality
of Arabic

Volume 2

MALCOLM PASTON WILLIAMS

submitted in accordance with the requirements
for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy

The Department of Linguistics and Phonetics

The University of Leeds

February 1989

Table of Contents

Volume 2

Appendix A.....	1
Appendix B.....	23
Appendix C.....	44
Appendix D.....	80
Appendix E.....	110
Appendix F.....	190
Appendix G.....	192
Appendix H.....	236

APPENDICES

APPENDIX APASSAGE ONE

1. Whenever the enlightened reformers expect the crowd to choose Christ (14) /, it (11) cheers for (21/2) Barabbas (32). // (2360000) "-----0--"
2. Whenever some Weimar republic gets rid of some old monarchy (14) /, the liberated crowd (13) turns (21/2) its republic (31) over (21/2) to some Hitler (32) ///. (2360000) "0111021"
3. Then (11) what consolation (31) remains for (21/2) the brute fact that sustained progress is impossible (14) ///? (1360000) "0423121"
4. Sheer self-deception (32) is (21) the hope of overcoming man's // doom by founding a more exact social science (14) //. (1360000) "1511221"
5. How (30) can (21) there (11) ever (30) be (21) an exact science dealing with man (14)///? (1312311) "0611021"
6. Science is exact (11) when dealing with predictable chemicals (32) //; "0711221"
7. only art (32) can (21) deal with (22) flesh (14) ///. (1355941) "0111011"
8. There (10) are indeed (32) consolations for man's

precariousness (12) //, "1512421"

9. but they (11) consist (21/2) not of trying to end it (31) /
but of learning to find in it not only the lowest / but the
highest reaches of the spirit //, not only cruel social
wrongs / but the holy welding flame of the lyric imagination
(32) //, "0715012"
10. transfiguring (21/2) frailty (31) / into (21/2) beauty (32)
///. "0701011"
11. This (14) is (21) the Baudelairean truth (31) / that the
best roses grow from manure (32) ///. (1156011) "0721021"

PASSAGE TWO

1. From the date of their marriage up to 1827 / , when my mother went to America // (13), my father's affairs (14) had (21/2) always (31) been (21/2) going down in the world (32) // . (1337000) "----4--"
2. She (11) had loved (21/2) society (32) // , "0011421"
3. affecting (21/2) a somewhat liberal role (31) / , and professing (21/2) an emotional dislike to tyrants / , which sprung from the wrongs of would-be regicides / and the poverty of patriot exiles (32) /// . "0711011"
4. An Italian marquis who had escaped with only a second shirt from the clutches of some archduke whom he had wished to exterminate // , or a French proletaire with distant ideas of sacrificing himself to the cause of liberty (32) // , were (21) always welcome (22) to the modest hospitality of her house (14) /// . (1331512) "0811021"
5. In after years / , when marquises of another caste had been gracious to her (14) / , she (11) became (21/2) a strong Tory (31) / , and thought (21/2) that archduchesses were sweet (32) /// . (2392311) "0323021"
6. But, with her (14), politics (11) were always (21/2) an affair of the heart (32) // , (2252911) "0631022"
7. as (14), indeed (13), were (21) all her convictions (32) /// . (1156031) "0002011"

8. Of reasoning from causes (14), I think that⁽²¹⁻⁾ she (11) knew
(21/2) nothing (32) //. (1355542) "0721021"
9. Her heart (14) was (21) in every way so perfect (31) /, her
desire to do good to all around her (14) so thorough (32)
//, and her power of self-sacrifice (14) so complete (33)
//, (1321511) (1322211) (1322211) "0611622"
10. that she (11) generally got herself (21/2) right (31) in
spite of her want of logic (32) ///; "0612011"
11. but it must be acknowledged / that⁽²¹⁻⁾ she (11) was (21) emo-
tional (32) ///. "0621012"
12. I (11) can (21) remember now (22) her books (31), and can
(21) see (22) her (11) at her pursuits (32) //. "0031421"
13. The poets she loved best (14) were (21) Dante and Spenser
(32) //. (1331511) "0811021"
14. But she (11) raved also of (21/2) him of whom all such
ladies were raving then (31) /, and rejoiced in (21/2) the
popularity (32) / and wept over (21/2) the persecution of
Lord Byron (33) //. "0811022"
15. She (11) was (21) among those who seized with avidity on the
novels, as they came out, of the unknown Scott //, and who
could still talk of the triumphs of Miss Edgeworth (32) ///.
"0821021"

16. With the literature of the day (32) she (11) was familiar (21/2) /, and with the poets of the past (32) //. "0731021"
17. Of other reading (14) / I do not (32) think⁽²¹⁻⁾ she (11) had mastered (21/2) much (32) //. (1355531) "0111022"
18. Her life (14), I take it, though latterly clouded by money troubles (13) //, was (21) easy, luxurious, and idle (32) /, till my father's affairs and her own inspirations sent her to America (11) ///. (1321511) "0041021"
19. She (11) had (21/2) dear friends (32) among literary people (14) //, (1325163) "0011421"
20. of whom (12) I (11) remember (21/2) Mathias /, Henry Milman /, and Miss Landon (32) //; "0711011"
21. but till long after middle life / (31) she (14) never (32) herself (14) wrote (21/2) a line for publication (32) ///. (1251512) "0121012"

PASSAGE THREE

1. Today (11) we know that⁽²¹⁻⁾ the elimination of the Piltdown skull from the growing list of valid human fossils (14) / in no way (32) affects^(-21/2) the scientific acceptance of the theory of evolution (32) ///. (1360000) "----0--"
2. In fact (13), only the circumstance that Piltdown had been discovered early /, before we had a clear knowledge of the nature of human fossils / and the techniques of dating them (32) //, made (21/2) the long survival of this extraordinary hoax (14) possible (21/2) ///. (1325811) "0713021"
3. Yet (14) in the end⁽¹³⁾ it has been the press (15) /, absorbed (21/2) in a piece of clever scientific detection (31) /, which has missed (21/2) the real secret of Piltdown (32) ///. (1360000) "0123422"
4. Darwin (14) saw (21/2) in the rise of man, with his unique, time-spanning brain (13) //, only the undirected play of such natural forces as had created the rest of the world of plants and animals (32) //. (1257010) "0711021"
5. Wallace (14), by contrast (13), in the case of man (12) //, totally abandoned (31) this point of view (11) and turned (21/2) instead (14) toward (21/2) a theory of a divinely directed control of the evolutionary process (32) ///. (1252541) (2356011) "0113022"
6. This issue (14) can be made clear (21/2) / only by a rapid

comparison of the views of both men (32) ///. (1156011)
"1621421"

PASSAGE FOUR

1. This (14) added (21/2) a complication that Lee pondered as he left his old commander for the last time (32) //. (1156011) "16-4--"
2. He (11) loved (21/2) the army and the Union (31) too well to leave either / until he was in honour compelled to do so (32) //. "0711021"
3. Though willing to resign rather than to fight against the South (14) //, he (11) had clung to (21/2) the hope that he would not have to act / unless Virginia seceded and the people voted affirmatively on an ordinance of secession (32) //. (2381511) "0711221"
4. But Scott (14) had now said (21/2) that he should not remain in the army if he was unwilling to perform active duty (32) //. (1255313) "0111022"
5. Those 75,000 soldiers, of whom Blair had talked (14) //, would not have been asked (21/2) of the states (11) / if they had not been intended for early service in the field (32) //. (1157010) "0011021"
6. And if they were so intended (14), Lee (13) /, as (21/2) an officer of the army (31) //, might be called upon (21/2) immediately (31) for duty he could not conscientiously perform (32) //. (2155511) "0414021"
7. Then (14) he (11) would have to resign (21/2) under orders

(32) //. (2156011) "0313021"

8. That (14) was (21/2) a disgrace to any soldier (32) ///.
(1156011) "1411021"

PASSAGE FIVE

1. The second expedient (14) / is (21) as impracticable (31) / as the first would be unwise (32) //. (1157011) "----4--"
2. As long as the reason of man continues fallible //, and he is at liberty to exercise it (14) /, different opinions (32) will be formed (21/2) ///. (2360000) "0711021"
3. As long as the connection subsists between his reason and his self-love (14) //, his opinions and his passions (13) will have (21/2) a reciprocal influence on each other (32) //; (2382811) "0611021"
4. and the former (14) will be (21) objects to which the latter will attach themselves (32) ///. (1252511) "0111011"
5. The diversity in the faculties of men /, from which the rights of property originate (32) /, is (21) not less an insuperable obstacle to a uniformity of interests (14) ///. (1360000) "0711721"
6. The protection of these interests (32) is (21) the first object of government (14) //. (1257000) "0611021"
7. From the protection of different and unequal faculties of acquiring property (14) //, the possession of different degrees and kinds of property (32) immediately results (21/2) ///; (1155511) "0615021"
8. and from the influence of these on the sentiments and views

of the respective proprietors (14) //, ensues (21/2) a
division of the society / into different interests and par-
ties (32) ///. (1325911) "0615011"

PASSAGE SIX

1. In the measure that these assumptions determined the course of thought (13) //, intelligence and reason (14) lost (21/2) their sovereign rights and commanding position (32) ///. (1257000) "----4--"
2. By gradual stages (11) / the notion of intelligence as a universal activating agency behind men and events (14) // was (21) first transformed (31) / and then dispensed with (31) altogether (32) //, (1382511) "0711021"
3. in as much as, after Darwin and Freud (14) /, a purely material process (32) was found (21/2) adequate / to give an account of //, if not to account for /, the intricacies of biological and psychological phenomena (11) ///. (1360000) "0712021"
4. But if all could be understood in terms of material process (14) //, then (13) mind (15) must be (21/2) a part of the process (31) // - a "survival product" appearing in certain organisms because useful to them (32) //, (1252822) "0414021"
5. and useful to them (11) because /, by facilitating their adjustment to environment //, it enabled them to obtain desired ends (32) ///. "0614021"
6. In this account of things (13) /, "reason" (14) could be adequately explained / as (21/2) a function of the organ-

ism's total activity (32) //, (1252515) "0723021"

7. and "truth" (14) // as (21/2) a coherent integration of activities / that proved successful in attaining the ends desired (32) ///. (1257000) "0011011"
8. Thus (13) the reasonings of the conscious mind (14) /, ceasing to be (21/2) the voice of God or a reflection of universal intelligence (31) //, could be regarded as (21/2) in some sense (32) the docile agent and front of the subconscious (33) //, (1312562) "0613021"
9. serving (21/2) the individual (31) / by providing him with "good reasons" / for doing what his submerged and unplumbed desires impelled him to do (32) ///. "0711011"

PASSAGE SEVEN

1. The prayers (14) were still being said (21/2) / as along the parapet of the north wall / a solitary man walked slowly to a point directly in the centre of the wall /, over one of the gates (32) //. (1157000) "----0--"
2. He (12) paused (21/2) there (11) for a time (32) //, "0311021"
3. and then (13) //, without any apparent sign from the Imam (14) //, he (11) turned (21/2) towards the city beyond the wall (32) // (2360000) 0313011"
4. and raised (21/2) his voice (31) in the long wailing cry / which in Muslim cities / brings the faithful together as bells do in Christian cities (32) ///. "0311011"
5. No sooner were the first syllables uttered (14) // than the cry (11) was taken up (21/2) from other mosques in the quarter // and a few seconds later by others farther away (32) //, (2341512) "0314021"
6. and so on (14) into the distance (31) / until it seemed as if a hundred strong independent voices were chanting the call (32) /// (1156013) "0314011"
7. By the time the more distant cries started (13) // the man on the wall of the Jama Mosque (14) / had (21) ceased (31) / and was descending (21/2) the stone stairway to the court (32) //, (1252514) "0314021"

8. the worshippers (14) had left (21/2) their ordered lines (31) / and were rolling up (21/2) their mats (32) and gathering round (21/2) the water-tank (33) //, (1257000) "0311011"
9. and my little teacher (14) was ravenously taking (21/2) meat-cakes (31) out of his packet of provisions (32) / and gulping (32) them (11) down (33) ///. (1257000) "0311011"
10. But beyond the walls (14) the voices (11) cried on (31), / farther and farther away (32) //. (2352213) "0121021"
11. The nearer mosques (14) became (21/2) silent (32) again (21/2) //, (1252334) "0711021"
12. and the sound (14) /, like (21/2) the expanding ripple on water where a pebble has dropped (31) //, spread circularly out (21/2) across the city (32) // until it lost itself in the villages and fields beyond (33) ///. (1156012) "0011011"

PASSAGE EIGHT

1. It (10) was (21/2) many years ago (31) //. "09—3—"
2. Hadleyberg (14) / was (21/2) the most honest and upright town in all the region round about (32) ///. (1360000) "0311021"
3. It (11) had kept (21/2) that reputation (12) unsmirched (31) during three generations (32) //, "0711021"
4. and was (21/2) prouder of it (31) / than of any other of its possessions (32) ///. "1711021"
5. It was (11-) so (32-) proud of it (-11), and so (32-) anxious to insure its perpetuation (31) //, that it began to teach the principles of honest dealing / to its babies in the cradle (-32) //, "0614021"
6. and made (21/2) the like teachings (11) the staple of their culture (31) / thenceforward / through all the years devoted to their education (32) ///. "0612011"
7. Also (13) /, throughout the formative years (14) /, temptations (32) were kept out of the way of (21/2) the young people (11) //, (2345911) "0013021"
8. so that their honesty (14) could have every chance to (21/2) harden and solidify (31) //, and become (21/2) a part of their very bone (32) ///. (1221511) "0612011"

9. The neighbouring towns (14) were (21/2) jealous (32) of this honourable supremacy (11) //, (1342536) "1721021"
10. and affected (21/2) to sneer at Hadleyburg's pride and call it vanity (32) //; "0611011"
11. but all the same (12) / they (11) were obliged to acknowledge (21/2) that Hadleyburg was in reality / an incorruptible town (32) //; "0613012"
12. and if pressed (14) / they (11-) would (21/2) also (12) acknowledge (-11) / that the mere fact that a young man hailed from Hadleyburg / was all the recommendation he needed when he went forth from his natal town / to seek for responsible employment⁽³²⁾ ///. (2341511) "0611011"

PASSAGE NINE

1. If a child is hurt (14) / he (11) tries (21/2) to hide the pain (32) //. (2360000) "----4--"
2. At recess one afternoon (13) / Jules Marchal (14) jumped (21/2) from a wall (31) and hurt (21/2) his arm (32) //. (1352821) "0811021"
3. Everyone (14) crowded (21/2) around (32) //, (1257000) "0311021"
4. but little pity (32) was shown (21/2) / in spite of the fact that Jules was obviously in pain (14) //. (2382512) "0311012"
5. He (11) was used (21/2), rather (14), as an object lesson (31) to remind the other children that they often get hurt when they disobey the rules (32) ///. (2356011) (0213021"
6. To minimize the criticism he was receiving / from both teachers and children (14) //, Jules (11) pretended (21/2) he was not really hurt (32) //. (2331511) "0624021"
7. He (11) smiled (21/2,31) and started (21/2) to play (32) //, "0711021"
8. but his face (14) was (21/2) white (31) and he (11) was (21/2) unsteady on his feet (32) ///. (1321511) "0111012"
9. He (11) stayed (21/2) at school (31) the rest of the afternoon (32) / and discovered (21/2) only that evening, when

- his parents took him to the doctor (33) /, that his arm was broken (34) ///. "0321021"
10. A child in Jules' predicament (14) / learns (21/2) to keep his feelings to himself (32) //. (1126051) "0631021"
11. Expressing them (14) only exposes (21/2,31) him (11) to criticism (32) ///. (1155541) "0611021"
12. I (11) do not mean to imply (21/2,31) that Madame Vernet felt no personal sympathy for Jules (32) //, in this case (14), incidentally (12) //. "0621222"
13. Her pity (11) was simply overshadowed (21/2) by her desire to prevent a recurrence of such an accident // and the desire to clear herself of the responsibility for this mishap⁽³²⁾ ///. (1256013) "0713021"

PASSAGE TEN

1. One night /, the night of my arrival home after a long absence (14) /, I (11) was introduced to (21/2) Joey (32) // . (2360000) "----0--"
2. It (10) was (21/2) the first time I had ever looked straight at a large owl (31) //, desiring friendship (32) //, but wondering whether or not I was going to get it (33) ///. "0711021"
3. That owl (14), sitting (21/2) on the table (31) //, was (21/2) not a bird (32) // . (1154921) "0111221"
4. I (11) should call (21/2) it (12) a gnome (32) ///. "0711021"
5. The other members of the family (14) sat round (21/2,31), and laughed (21/2,32) /. They (14) knew (21/2,33) the creature (11) // . (1360000) (1252511) "0121021"
6. Evidently (14) he (11) was (21/2) on intimate terms with (32) them (12) //, (2360000) "0613021"
7. though there (10) was (21/2) no laughter (32) in his direct and impish stare at me (14) // . (2321511) "0112012"
8. His flat face (14), with (21/2) its enlarged and challenging eyes (31) /, was (21/2) odd (32) ///. (1322211) "0711021"
9. He (11) stared at (21/2,) me (12) briefly (31) /, then (11)

- turned his head away (21/2) wearily (31) //, as if he had seen all he wanted (32) //. "0111021"
10. I (11) was (21/2) dismissed (32) //. "0611021"
 11. He (11) began (21/2) larking (31) with those he knew (32) //. "0311021"
 12. He (11) walked about (21/2) with a jaunty and rolling gait (31) /, like a sailor who knows what he is expected to do to make people happy (32) // "0711021"
 13. He (14) made (21/2,32) them(14) happy (11) //. (1251511) "0111021"
 14. His conduct (14) /, in (21/2) a guise of the utmost gravity (31) /, was (21/2) ridiculous (32) //. (1156012) "1421021"
 15. Presently (13) I (14) tried (21/2) to join (32) the party (11) //. (1251515) "0333021"
 16. He (11) gave (21/2) me (12) another stare (31) /, and its meaning (14) was (21/2) plain (32) //: (1124511) "0311421"
 17. You (11) still (32) here (12) ///? "1011011"
 18. Without warning (14) he (11) flew at (31) me (12) /, his grappling hooks in front of him (32) //. (2341512) "0321021"
 19. I (11) drew back (32) //, "0311021"
 20. to (21/2) more laughter (32) //; "0612011"

21. for it appeared that⁽²¹⁻⁾ this (14) was (21/2) his fun (32) ///.
(1156013) "0612011"

٨. فأن من كان دخله مثلا مائة دينار في كل يوم (١٤) / يريد أن يتزوج (٢١/٢) من دخلها مائة دينار أيضا تماما (٣٢) // (١٣١٢٥٢١) "٠٨١٣٠٢١"
٩. ولو كان تسعة و تسعين (١٤) لم يصح (٢١/٢.٣٢) // (٢٣٨٢٣١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
١٠. ولذلك (١٣) فكثيرا ما ترى (٢١-) شايبا جميلا (١٤) قد تزوج (٢١/٢) نصفا شوهاء (٣٢) /// (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٦٢٣٠٢١"
١١. و هيهات فأن الرجال هنا أكثرهم (١٤) مصاييف (٣٢) // (١٢٥٢٥١٧) "٠٠٣١٠٢١"
١٢. أي لا (٣٢-) يتزوجون (١١.٢١/٢) إلا إذا دخلوا في حيز الكهول (٣٢-)// "٠٧١٣٠٢١"
١٣. فيقضون (١١.٢١/٢) شهابهم (٣١) في السفاح (٣٢) و من حد الثلاثين إلى الاربعين (٣١) في البحث عن عندها جدة و غنى (٣٣) /// "٠٧١٣٠٢١"
١٤. و تبقى (٢١/٢) الجميلة الفقيرة (١٤) كاسدة (٣٢) // (١٣٥٥٥٤١) "٠٦٤١٠٢١"
١٥. و ما (٣٢-) عليهم (٢١/٢.١١) من الاضافة من عار (٣٢-) // (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "١٧١١٠٢١"
١٦. مع أن مراعاة الولد في حق الزوجة (١٤) / من أعظم الاسباب الباعثة على الزواج (٣٢) على ما ذهب إليه الربانيون (١١) // (١٣٣٣٠٦٤) "٠٠١١٠٢٢"

١٧. و أن يكن (٢١-) توزيع الولد (١٤) // يتم (٢١/٢-) بمررة واحدة في
مدة تسعة أشهر (٣٢) ./// (١٣٢٢٢٢١١) "٠٠١٢٠١٣"

١٨. أعنى / أن أولاد النصف الشهء (١٤) / لا يأتون صاحبا (٢١/٢) /
أصحاء / كأولاد الفتية الجميلة (٣٢) ./// (١٣١٢٢٢٢١) "٠٧٢٤٠٢١"

PASSAGE TWO

١. فتسألني (١١،٢١) كيف (١٤) أنتهى (٢١/٢) هي (١٢) البحث (٣١)
ألى هذه النظرية الخطرة (٣٢) // (٢٣٦٠٠٠٠) "١١—" "
٢. ولست أكره (١١،٢١) أن أجيبك (٢١/٢،١٢) على هذا السؤال (٣٢)
// "١٧١١٤٢١"
٣. بل أنا (١١) لا (٣١) أكتب ما أكتب (٢١/٢) // ألا لاجيبك عليه
(٣٢) // "٠٧١٢٤١١"
٤. و لاجل أن أجيبك عليه أجابة مقنعة (١٤) يجب أن (٢١)
أحدث أليك (١١،٢١/٢،١٢) فى طائفة مختلفة من المسائل
(٣٢) /// "٠٦٣٤٤٢١" (٢١٥٥٥١١)
٥. و سترى أن (١١،٢١) هذه الطائفة المختلفة من المسائل (١٤)
تنتهى (٢١/٢) كلها (١٤) ألى نتيجة واحدة (٣١) // هي (١٤) هذه
النظرية ألتى ذكرتها منذ حين (٣٢) /// (١١٥٥٥١١) (١١٥٤٥١١)
"٠٦١٥٤٢١"
٦. يجب أن (٢١) أحدثك (١١،٢١/٢،١٢) عن الحياة السياسية الداخلية
للأمة العربية / بعد ظهور الاسلام // و وقوف حركة الفتح //،
و ما بين هذه الحياة و بين الشعر من صلة (٣٢) /// "٠٧٢١٥٢١"
٧. و يجب أن (٢١) أحدثك (١١،٢١/٢،١٢) عن حال أولئك الناس أالذين
قلبوا على أمرهم بعد الفتح فى بلاد الفرس و فى الشام و الجزيرة
و العراق و مصر //، و ما بين هذه الحال و بين لغة العرب من صلة
(٣٢) /// "٠٧٢١٥٢١"
٨. و يجب أن (٢١) أحدثك (١١،٢١/٢،١٢) عن نشأة العلوم الدينية

واللغوية و ما بينها و بين اللغة و الادب من صلة (٣٢).
"٠٧٢١٥٢١"

٩. ثم يجب أن (-٢١) أحدثك (١١،-٢١/٢،١٢) عن اليهود في بلاد العرب
قبل الاسلام و بعده //، و ما بين اليهود هؤلاء و بين الادب
العربي من صلة // (٢٣٥٦٠١١) "٠٧٢١٥٢١"

١٠. و يجب أن (-٢١) أحدثك (١١،-٢١/٢،١٢) بعد هذا (١٤) عن المسيحية
و ما كان لها من الانتشار في بلاد العرب قبل الاسلام // و ما
أحدثت من تأثير في حياة العرب العقلية و الاجتماعية
و الاقتصادية و الادبية //، و ما بين هذا كله و بين الادب العربي
و الشعر العربي من صلة (٣٢) /// (٢١٥٦٠١١) "٠٧٢١٥٢١"

١١. ثم (١٤) يجب أن (-٢١) أحدثك (١١،-٢١/٢،١٢) عن مؤثرات سياسية
خارجية عملت في حياة العرب قبل الاسلام // و كان لها أثر قوى
جدا في الشعر العربي الجاهلي / و في الشعر العربي الذي أنتحل
و أضيف ألى الجاهليين (٣٢) // (٢٣٥٦٠١١) "٠٧٢١٥٢١"

١٢. و هذه المباحث ألتى أشرت أليها (-١٤) ستنتهي (٢١/٢) كلها (-١٤)
ألى تلك النظرية التي قدمتها (٣٢) // (١١٥٦٠١١) "٠٦٣٥٤٢١"

١٣. و هي (١٤) // أن الكثرة المطلقة مما تسميه الشعر الجاهلي /
ليست من الشعر الجاهلي في شيء /// (١١٥٥٥١١) "٠٧٠١٠٢١"

PASSAGE THREE

١. و الامر الثاني (١٤) // هو (١١) أرضاء الزوج (٢٣) و هو (١٤)
 أمر لا يقل عن الاول أهمية (٣١) // لان عليه مدار
 حادة العاشلة (٣٢) /// (١١٥٥٥١١) (١١٥٥٥١١) "—٤—"
٢. و نحن (١١) الان (١٢) تجاه (٢١/٢) مسألة كبرى (٣٢) //
 "٠٧١١٤٢١"
٣. و هي (١٤) مسألة سلطة الزوج / و سلطة الزوجة في العاشلة (٣٢)
 .// (١١٥٥٥١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
٤. نعم (٣١) أن النزاعة في هذه السلطة (١٤) قليل في بلادنا (٣٢) /
 خلافا لما يحدث في الغرب (٣١) // (١٣٢٥٢١١) "٠٠١١٠٢١"
٥. و لكننا نجد من الفاشدة أن (٢١) نشير إلى (١١،٢١/٢) اراء فلاسفة
 الغرب (٣٢) في هذا الموضوع (١٢) / على سبيل المقابلة (٣١) .//
 "٠٦١٢٤١٣"
٦. فأنهم (١٤) يقولون أن (٢١/٢) كل شركة و كل هيئة و كل حكومة
 (٣١) يجب أن يكون فيها (٢١/٢) إدارة (٣٢) تتولى الاهتمام
 و التدبير (٣٢) /// (١١٥٥٢١١) "٠٦١٣٠٢١"
٧. و أعضاء (٣١) يخضعون لها مقابل اهتمامها و تدبيرها (٣٢) ///
 "١٠١٢٠١١"
٨. و الزواج (١٤) شركة (٣١) فيه (١١) الرجل (١٤) عامل قوى خشن
 (٣٢) / لانه مخلوق للعراك و الزحام (٣٢) .// (١٢٥٥٣٦٥)
 "٠٠١١٠٢١" (١٢٥٥٣١٥)

٩. و المرأة (١٤) / لطيفة نحيفة (٣١) عملها في منزلها (٣٢) // .

"٠٧١١٠١١" (١٢٥٥٣١٦)

١٠. الاول (١٤) يكسب (٢١/٢.٣١) و يقوم (٢١/٢) بأورد العائلة (٣٢)

و الثانية (١٤) تعطيه (٢١/٢.٣٢.١١) هذه العائلة (١٢)

// (١٢٥٢٥١٢) (١٢٥٢٥١٢) "٠٧١١٠٢١"

١١. فمن الحق الطبيعي // و الناموس الاجتماعي (١٣) إذا (١٣) // أن

يكون (٢١) الرجل (١٤) هو (١١) مدير العائلة (٣٢) // (١٢٥٢٥١٢)

"٠٦٢٣٠٢١"

١٢. و إذا كان الرجل هو المدير / (١٣) تحتمت (٢١/٢) الطاعة (٣٢) على

المرأة (١٤) / (١٢٥٢٥١٢) "٠٦١٤٠٢١"

١٣. و صارت (٢١/٢) سلطته (١١) / فوق سلطتها (٣٢) ./// "٠٦١٤٠٢١"

١٤. بهذا النظام (١٤) // تقوم (٢١/٢) ، (٣٢) المنازل (١١) / ، (١٢٥٧٠٠٠)

"٠٤٢٥٠٢١"

١٥. و ألا (١٤) تنهدم (٣١) / و يتفرق (-٢٢/٢.٣٢) من فيها (١٤) أيدي

سبا (-٣٢) ./// (٢١٥٦٠١١) (١٣٩٢٥١١) "٠٧١٤٠٢١"

PASSAGE FOUR

١. أنى (١٤) كنت درست (٢١/٢) الكتاب المذكور (١١) دراسة تفصيلية
 (٢١) فى كتابى " العروبة بين دعائها و معارضيتها " (٣٢) //
 (١٢٥٧٠٠٠) " — " //
٢. و قارنت (٢١/٢،١١) بعض الفقرات الواردة فى طبعته الاولى (٣١)
 // مع ما يقابلها فى طبعته الثانية (٣٢) //، "٠٧١١٠٢١"
٣. و أظهرت (٢١/٢،١١) بذلك (١٢) " التغيير الاساسى " // الذى
 طرأ على آراء أنطون سعادة / فى هذا المضمار //، خلال العدة
 التى مضت // بين طبعتى الكتاب // - أى بين // ١٩٣٨ // و بين
 ١٩٥١ - بكل وضوح و جلاء // . "٠٧١١٠٢١"

PASSAGE FIVE

١. وفي سنن المهتدين للعلامة الشيخ المواق المالكي (١٤) // ما
نصه (٣١) / أن ما نهينا عنه من أعمال غيرنا (١٤) // هو (١١) ما
كان على خلاف مقتضى شرعنا (٣٢) // (٢٣٦٠٠٠٠) (١٣٦٠٠٠٠)
"_____"
٢. أما ما فعلوه على وفق النذب أو الايجاب / أو الاباحة (١٤) //
فأنا (١٣) / لا (٣٢-) نتركه (٢١/٢،١١) لاجل تعاطيهم أياه (٣٢)
/ (١٣٣٥٣٤١) "٠١١١٠٢١"
٣. لان الشرع (١٤) لم ينه عن (٢١/٢) التشبه بمن يفعل ما أذن الله
فيه (٣٢) / (١١٥٥٢١٢) "٠٦١٢٠١١"
٤. وفي حاشية الدار المختار للعلامة الشيخ / محمد بن عابدين
الحنفي (١٤) / ما نصه (٣١) // أن صورة المصاحبة / فيما تعلق به
صلاح العباد (١٤) / لا تضر (٢١/٢،٣٢) (٢٣٦٠٠٠٠) (١٣٦٠٠٠٠)
"٠١١١٠٢١"
٥. على أنا (١١) / إذا تأملنا في حالة هؤلاء المنكرين // لما
يستحسن من أعمال الأفرنج (١٤) // نجدهم (٢١،١١-) يمتنعون
(٢١/٢-) من مجارتهم (٣١) فيما ينفع من التنظيمات // و نتأججها
(٣٢) (٢٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٦٢٣٠٢٢"
٦. و لا يمتنعون منها (١١،٢١/٢،١٢) فيما بضرهم (٣٢) ///
"٠١١١٠٢١"
٧. وذلك (١٤) أن (١١) نراهم (٢١،١٢-) يتنافسون (٢١/٢-) في
الملابس /// و آثاك المساكن / و نحوها من الضروريات (٣٢) //

"٠٧٢٣٠٢١" (١١٥٦٠١١)

٨. وكذا (١٤) الاملحة و سائر اللوازم الحربية (٣٢) // (١١٥٦٠١٦) "٠٧٢٣٠١١"
٩. و الحال (١٣) / أن جميع ذلك (١٤) من أعمال الاقرنج (٣٢) // (١١٥٥٥١١) "٠٦٢١٠٢٢"
١٠. و لا يخفى (٢١/٢) ما يلحق الامة بذلك من الشين / و الخلل في العمران و في السياسة (٣٢) // "٠٠١١٠٢١"
١١. أما الشين (١٣) / فالاحتياج للغير في غالب الدوريات (١٤) الدال على (٢١/٢) تأخر الامة في المعارف (٣٢) // (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
١٢. و أما خلل العمران (١٤) / فبعدم أنتفاع صناع البلاد بأصطناع نتاجها (٣٢) / الذي هو (١٤) أصل مهم من أصول المكاسب (٣١) / (١١٥٥٣١٢) (١١٥٥٥١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
١٣. و مصداق ذلك (١٤) ما نشاهده من أن صاحب الغنم / منا / و مستورد الحرير و زارع القطن مثلا / يقتحم تعب ذلك سنة كاملة (٣٣) / و يبيع (١١،٢١/٢) ما ينتج عمله (٣١) للاقرنجى (٣٢) / بشمن يسير (٣٤) / ثم (١٤) يشتريه (١١،٢١/٢) منه (١٣) / بعد أصطناعه في مدة يسيرة (١٤) / بأضعاف ما يباعه به (٣٥) /// (١٣٢٥١١) (١٢٥٥٥١١) (٢٣٨٢٥١١) "٠٦١٥٠٢١"

PASSAGE SIX

بِسْمِ ظَاهِرِ الدِّينِ وَ جَوْضِهِ

١. المشكلة (١٤) أذن (١٢) / هي (١١) في الفرق بين حقيقة الدين و ظاهر الدين (٣٢) // (١٢٥٧٠١٠) "—."
 ٢. لأن له (١١) حقيقة (٣١) / وله (١١) ظاهر (٣٢) /// "٠٧١٢٠٢١"
 ٣. و المشكلة (١٤) تنشأ (٢١/٢) //، عندما يكون الفرق بين حقيقة الدين و بين مظهره، / فرقا واحدا // (٣٢) (١٢٥٢٥١١) "٠٠١٢٠٢١"
 ٤. يبلغ (١١، ٢١/٢) أحيانا (١٤) حد التناقض (٣٢) // (٢٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧٠١٠١١"
 ٥. يكون (٢١) المظهر (١١) أحيانا (١٢) مخالفا / كل المخالفة (٣١) لمرامي الدين ا صيلة // ... لحقيقته (٣٢) // "٠٧٠١٠٢١"
 ٦. و حينئذ (١٤) // تتكون (٢١/٢) الأزمة (٣٢) عند الشعب و الأفراد (٣١) // (٢١٥٦٠١١) "٠٣١٣٠٢١"
 ٧. و الأزمة (١٤) تتمثل (٢١/٢) بأشكال مختلفة (٣١) عند الناس (١١) //، حسب مستويات الناس الفكرية / و حسب تجردهم عن المصالح / ، أو عبوديتهم للمصالح الخاصة (٣٢) /// (١١٥٥٥١١) "٠٧١٥٠٢١"
 ٨. فالمسألة (١١) معقدة (٣١) يدخل (٢١/٢) فيها (١١) الفكر و العلم (٣٢) // "٠٦١٣٠٢١"
 ٩. و يدخل (٢١/٢) فيها (١١) الهوى و العاطفة (٣٢) // "٠٧١١٠١١"
 ١٠. و تدخل (٢١/٢) فيها (١١) المطلحة و المنفعة (٣٢) ///، "٠٧١١٠١١"

١١. و على الشاب العربي (١٤) // أن ينظر (٢١/٢) بكل ترو و هدوء //،
 و نزاهة في الحكم و صفاء في الذهن (٣٢) // ... (١٢٥٧٠١٠)
 "٠٠٢١٥٢١"
١٢. ينظر (١١) ألى هذه المشكلة (٣١) // و يعرف ما هو نصيب الهوى //
 فيها / و ما هو نصيب المصلحة الخاصة (٣٢) ./// "٠٧١١٠٢١"
١٣. عندها (١٤) // يستطيع (-١١،٢١) أن يمل (٢١/٢-) ألى حكم قريب من
 الصحة و الفائدة العامة (٣٢) ./// (٢١٥٦٠١١) "٠٣٢٣٠٢١"

PASSAGE SEVEN

١. هذا (١٤) الذى نعرفه أيها الفيلسوف التاريخى من تأريخ العلم
و العرفان / و المدنية و الصحران / فى العصور المسيحية (٣٢) //
"١١٥٦٠١١" (١١٥٦٠١١)
٢. و لا نعلم أ كانت (٢١/٢) تلك المسيحية التى كان هذا شأنها //
و هذا مبلغها صدرها (١٤) صحيحة فى نظرك أم باطلة (٣٢)
// (١١٥٥٣٢١) "٠٠١١٠٢١"
٣. و إنما نريد أن نستدل (١١،٢١/٢٢) بالمسيحيين (٣٢) على المسيحية
(٣٢) //، و أن لم نقف على حقيقتها (٣١) / "٠٤١٢٠١٢"
٤. كما (١٣) فعلت (٢١/٢) أنت (١٣) فى استدلالك بالمسلمين على
الإسلام (٣١) / و أن لم تعرف حقيقته و جوهره (٣٢) //
(١٢٥٧٠٠٠) "٠١١٢٠١١"
٥. على أن (١٣) استدلالنا (١٤) صحيح (٣١) و استدلالك (١٤) باطل
(٣٢) // (١١٥٤١٤١) (١١٥٤١١١) "٠٦٢٣٧٢٢٣"
٦. فأن المدنية الحديثة (١٤) / ما (-٣١) دخلت (٢١/٢) أوروبا (-٣١)
ألا بعد أن زحزحت المسيحية منها (٣٢) // (١٢٥٧٠١٠) "٠٦١٣٠٢١"
٧. لتحل (١١،٢١/٢) محلها (٣١) كالماء الذى لا يدخل الكأس إلا بعد
أن يطرد منه الهواء // لأنه لا يتسع لهما (٣٢) /// (١٣٦٠٠٠٠)
"٠٠١٢٠١١"
٨. فأن كان قد بقى أثر من آثار المسيحية اليوم // فى أكواخ
بعض العامة فى أوروبا (١٤) /// فما (-٣٢) بقى (٢١/٢) إلا بعد
أن عفت عنه المدنية و رضيت بالابقاء عليه (٣٢) //،

(٢٣٢٥٥١٦)

"٠٤١٤٠٢١"

٩. لا بأعتبار أنه دين يجب أجلاله و أعظامه (٣١) / بل بأعتبار أنه زاجر من الزواجر النفسية // التى تستعين الحكومات بها / و بقوتها على كسر شره النفوس الجاهلة (٣٢) //، "٠٦١٣٠١١"

١٠. فلا علاقة (٣١) بين المسيحية و التمدن / الغربى (١٤) / من حيث يستدل به عليه // أو بأعتبار أنه أثر من آثارها ، / و نتيجة نتائجها (٣٢) // (١٢٥٢٣١٢) "٠٦٢٣٠٢١"

١١. و لو كان بينه و بينها علاقة (١٤) / ما (٣٢-) أفتقرت (٢١/٢) منه (١١) عشر قرنا^{خمس} / كانت فيها أوربا / وراء ما يتصوره العقل من الهمجية و الوهشية و الجهل (٣٢) // (٢١٥٦٠١١) "٠٦١٤٠٢١"

١٢. فما نفعتها (٢١/٢.٣١.١١) مسيحيتها (١٤) / و لا أغنى عنها (٢١/٢.١١) " كهونتها " (١٤) ./// (١٢٢٥٣١١) (١٢٢٥٣١٢) "٠٦١٣٠٢١"

PASSAGE EIGHT

١. و لنكشف الغطاء (١١،٢١/٢) عن تدبير الفرنساوية (٣١) //
و نستوفى (١١،٢١/٢) فى غالب أحكامهم (٣٢) // "١٦—٤—"
٢. ليكون (٢١/٢) تدبيرهم العجيب (١٤) / عبرة لمن أعتبر (٣٢) ///
(١٣٢٤٢١١) "٠٦١٢٠١١"
٣. فنقول (١١) / قد سلف لنا أن باريسى هى (٣٢) كرسى بلاد الفرنسيس
(١٤) // (١٣٣٢٢١١) "٠٧١٣٠٢١"
٤. وهى (١١) محل إقامة ملك فرانسى / و أقاربه / و عيلته //
المسمأة // البربون / بضم الباء / الموحدة و سكون الراء / و ضم
الباء / الثانية (٣٢) /// "٠٧١٣٠١١"
٥. فلا (٣٢-) يكون (٢١/٢) ملك فرانسى (١٤) ألا من هذه العيلة
(-٣٢) // (١١٥٥٣١٢) "٠٧١٣٠٢١"
٦. و مملكة الفرنساوية (١٤) / متوارثة (٣٢) // (١٣٢٢٢١٣)
"٠٧١٣٠٢١"
٧. و مسكن ملك فرانسى (١٤) / سراية تسمى التولرى // بضم التاء /
و كسر الواو / و كسر الراء (٣٢) /// (١٣٢٢٥١٢) "٠٧١٣٠٢١"
٨. و الغالب / أن (٢١-) الفرنساوية (١١) / يعبرون (٢١/٢-) عن
ديوان فرانسى (٣١) بقولهم كابينة التولرى // يعنى / ديوان هذه
السراية / أى / ديوان الملك (٣٢) // "٠٧١١٠٢١"
٩. ثم (١٣) أن أصل القوة فى تدبير المملكة (١٤) لملك فرانسى / ثم
للجماعة أهل / شمير دو بير // بفتح الشين / و سكون الميم //

- يعنى / ديوان البير / بفتح الباء / الموحدة // أى // أهل
المشورة / الأولى / ثم لديوان رسل العملات (٢٢) / (١٣٢٢٥١٣)
"٠٧١٣٠٢١"
١٠. ثم (١٣) أن الديوان الأول / يعنى ديوان البير / هو (١٤) فى قصر
بباريس / يسمى / قصر لقسمبورغ (٢٢) // (١١٥٥٥١١) "٠٧١٣٠٢١"
١١. و الديوان الثانى (١٤) / فى قصر بوربون (٢٢) // (١٣١٢١٧١)
"٠٧١١٠٢١"
١٢. ثم (١٤) يلى (٢١/٢) ديوان رسل العملات / ديوان الوزراء /
و الوكلاء // ثم ديوان يسمى الديوان الخصوصى (٢٢) // (٢٣٥٦٠١١)
"٠٧١٣٠٢١"
١٣. و بعد ذلك (١٤) يوجد (٢١/٢) ديوان يسمى ديوان سر الملك //
و ديوان يسمى ديوان الدولة / للمشورة (٢٢) // (٢٣٥٦٠١١)
"٠٧١١٠٢١"
١٤. فحينئذ (١٤) / ملك فرانسوا (١١) صاحب قوة تامة فى مملكته (٣١) /
بشرط / أرضاء / تلك الدواوين المذكورة (٢٢) // (٢٣٥٦٠١١)
"٠٧١١٠٢١"
١٥. و له (١١) خصوصيات أخرى // سيأتى ذكرها فى السياسة الفرنساوية
(٢٢) /// "٠١١١٤٢١"
١٦. و وظيفة أهل ديوان البير (١٤) // تجديد قانوننا مفقودا /
و أبقاء قانوننا موجودا / على حاله (٢٢) ///.
"٠٠٢١٠٢١" (١٣٢٢٥١٤)

PASSAGE NINE

١. نعم (٣١) / ربما التفت (٢١/٢) كل (١١) ألى ما هو فى فطرة كل حى من ملاحظة حفظ حياته بمادة غذائية (٣٢) // "— —"
٢. و هو (١١) لا يدرى (٢١/٢) من أى وجه // يحصلها و لا بأية طريقة يكون فى أمن عليها (٣٢) /// (١١٥٥٣١١) "٠٠١١٠٢١"
٣. كيف (١٣) تبعث (٢١/٢) الهمم (١٤) بعد موتها (٣١) / و ما (٣٢-) ماتت (٢١/٢) /// ألا بعد ما سكنت زمنا غير قصير ألى / معلها (٣٢) // (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧٢١٠٢١"
٤. هل من السهل (٣١) ((رد التائه ألى الصراط المستقيم (١٤) /// وهو يعتقد أن الفوز / فى سلوك سواء خصوصا بعد ما أستدبر المقصد /// و فى كل خطوة يظن أنه على مقربة من الخطوة (٣٢) /// "٠٧٢١٠٢١"
٥. كيف (١٤) يمكن (٢١/٢) تشبيه المستغرق فى منامه المبتهج بأحلامه (٣١) و فى أذنه وقر / و فى ملامسه خدر (٣٢) /// (١٣٥٢٥٧٢) "٠٧٢١٠٢١"
٦. هل (٣١) من صيحة (١٤) تفرع قلوب الآحاد المتفرقة من أمة عظيمة تتباعد أنحائها و تتناشئ أطرافها و تتباين عاداتها و طبائعها (٣٢) /// (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧٢١٠٢١"
٧. هل (٣١) من نبأ (١٤) تجمع أهوائها المتفرقة // و توحده آرائها المتخالفة (٣١) // عند ما تراكم جهل و ران غين و خيل للعقول أن كل قريب بعيد // و كل سهل وعمر (٣٢) /// (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧٢١٠٢١"
٨. أيم الله أنه (١١) لشيء عسير / يعنى فى علاجه النطاس // و يحار

فيه الحكم البصير (٣٢) ./// "١٥٣١٠٢١"

PASSAGE TEN

١. و أول شرح القضية (١٣) أنه في يوم الأحد العاشر من شهر محرم سنة ١٢١٣ ثلاثة عشر و مائتين و الف (١٤) ، /// وردت (٢١/٢) مصر (١١) مكاتبات (٣٢) على يد السعاة / من شجر الاسكندرية (٣١) // (٢٣٦٠٠٠٠) "—." "
٢. مضمونها (١١،٣١) ./// "١٦١١٥١١"
٣. أن في يوم الخميس ، / ثامن الشهر المذكور (١٤) حضر (٢١/٢) ألى الشجر (١١) عشر مراكب من مراكب الانكليز (٣٢) /// (٢٣٢٢٣١١) "١٠١٢٠٢١"
٤. وقفوا (١١،٢١/٢) على البعد (٣١) بحيث يرونهم أهل الشجر (٣٢) // (١٣٢١٥١١) "٠٣١١٠١١"
٥. و بعد قليل (١٤) // حضر (٢١/٢) خمسة عشر مركبا أخرى (٣٢) // (٢٣٥٦٠١١) "٠٣١١٠٢١"
٦. فانتظر (٢١/٢) أهل الشجر (١١) ما يريدون (٣٢) /// (١٢٥٢٥١٢) "٠٣١٢٠٢١"
٧. و أذا (٢١/٢) بمقائق صغير (٣١) ، // واصل من عندهم (٣٢) //، (٠٩١١٠٢١)"
٨. و فيه (٢١/٢،١١) عشرة أنفار (٣٢) // "٠٧٠١٠٢١"
٩. فوصلوا (١١،٢١/٢) البر (٣١) و اجتمعوا (٢١/٢) بكبار البلد (٣٢) //، "٠٣٢٣٠٢١"
١٠. و الرئيس أن ذاك فيها و المشار اليه بالاهرام و النقض (١٤)

- السيد محمد كريم الآتى ذكره (٣٢) // (١٣٢٥٥١١) "٠٧٠١٠٢١"
١١. فكلموهم و أستخبروهم (٢١/٢، ١١، ١٢) عن غرضهم (٣٢) ///
"٠٣٢٣٠٢١"
١٢. فأخبروا (٢١/٢، ١١) أنهم أنكليز حضروا للتفتيش على
الفرنسيس (٣٢) /// "٠٧١٣٠٢١"
١٣. لأنهم خرجوا (١١، ٢١/٢) بعمارة عظيمة (٣١) //، يريدون جهة من
الجهات (٣٢) //، "٠٦١٢٠١١"
١٤. و لا ندري (١١، ٢١/٢) أين قدمهم (٣٢) // "١٠١١٠٢١"
١٥. فريما (-٢١) / دهموكم (٢١/٢، ١١، ١٢) - //، "٠٧١٣٠٢١"
١٦. فلا تقدرؤا (١١، ٢١/٢) على دفعهم (٣١) /، و لا تتمكنؤا
(١١، ٢١/٢) من منعهم (٣٢) ///، "٠٤١٣٠٢١"
١٧. فلم يقبل (٢١/٢، ٣٢) السيد محمد كريم (١٤) منهم (١١) هذا القول
(١٢) // (١٢٥٥٥١٨) "٠٣٢٣٠٢١"
١٨. و ظن (٢١/٢، ١١) / أنها مكيدة (٣٢) //، "٠٧١١٠١١"
١٩. و جاوبوهم (٢١/٢، ١١، ١٢) بكلام غليظ (٣٢) // "٠٦٢١٠١١"
٢٠. فقالت (٢١/٢، ٣١) رسل الانكليز (١٤) لهم (١١) //، (١٢٥١٥١١)
"٠٣١٣٥٢١"
٢١. نحن (١٤) نقف (٢١/٢) في البحر (٣١) بمراكبنا (٣٢) محافظين على
الشفر (٣٢) // (١٢٥٢٥١١) "١٠١١٠٢١"
٢٢. لكن تمدؤنا (١١، ٢١/٢، ١٢) بماء (٣١) و زاد (٢١/٢) بشمنه (٣٢)

"٠٠١٣٠٢١" ///.

٢٣. فلم يجيبوهم (١١،٢١/٢،٣٢،١٢) لذلك (١٤) //، "٠٣٢١٠٢١"
٢٤. وقالوا (١١،٢١/٢،٣١) /// "٠٧١١٥١١"
٢٥. هذه (١٤) بلاد السلطان (٣٢) /// (١٢٥٧٠٠٠) "١٠١١٠٢١"
٢٦. وليس (-٢١/٢،٣٢) للفرنسيين (-١٤) و لا (-٣٢) لغيرهم (-١٤) عليه
(١١) سبيل (-٣٢) // (١٢٥٥٢١٩) "٠٦١١٠١١"
٢٧. فأذهبوا (٢١/٢،٣٢) عنا (١١) ///، "٠٦١٣٠٢١"
٢٨. فعندها (١٣) عادت (٢١/٢،٣١) رسل الانكليز / (١٤) ، و أطلعوا
(١١،٢١/٢) فى البحر (٣١) /، ليمتاروا من غير الاسكندرية (٣٢)
"٠٣٢٣٠٢١" (١٢٥٢٥١٤) //،
٢٩. و ليقتض (٢١/٢) الله (١٤) أمرا كان مفعولا (٣٢) ///،
"١٧٢١٠٢١" (١٢٥٧٠٠٠)
٣٠. ثم (١٣) أن أهل الشجر (١٤) أرسلوا (٢١/٢) إلى كاشف
البحيرة (٣١) . ليجمع العربان // و يحضر لمحافظة الشجر (٣٢)
"٠٣٢٣٠٢١" (١٢٥٢٥١٩) .///

APPENDIX CPASSAGE ONE

1. This thesis (14) is devoted to (21/2) four of the five main Fenland Abbeys (31) / and is intended to be (21/2) a contribution to the developing study of the tenth-century reformation in England (32) ///. (1257010) "----0--"
2. This reformation (14) was (21/2) essentially (31) the achievement of King Edgar (32) ///. (1154911) "0701721"
3. There (10) had been (21/2) previous attempts at reform (31) /, notably (14) at Abingdon(32)//, (2154521) "1511421"
4. but it (10) was (21/2) Edgar's enthusiastic support of the reformers (32) / which (14) made (21/2) their work (11) effective (31) and the reformation (11) possible (31) ///. "0111012"
5. His defence of monasticism (14) was (21/2) such (30) / that a violent anti-monastic reaction occurred / almost immediately after his death in 975 (32) ///. (1384811) "0714021"
6. The effectiveness and enduring qualities of the reform movement (14) / are (21/2) a remarkable testimony to the strength of Edgar's royal dominium (32) ///. (1381112) "0021721"
7. He (11) ruled over (21/2) a country (31) which had been only

recently united (32) //, with the final and permanent incorporation of the Scandinavian Kingdom of York (33) ///. "0711221"

8. Yet (13), his unitary authority (14) / was demonstrated (21/2) by the spectacular ceremony at Chester in 973 (32) //, (1381111) "0815422"
9. when six, or eight kings according to Aelfric and Florence (14) /, came (21/2) to make submission to him (32) ///. (1360000) "0701011"
10. One of the most striking manifestations of Edgar's authority (14) / was (21/2) the uniform coinage (31) which was reformed in his reign (32) ///. (1282112) "0815021"
11. All previous issues (14) were demonetized (21/2,31) / and the new coinage (14) was standardized (21/2) and heavily regulated (21/2) by the central authority (32) // (1355131) (1252512) "0701011"
12. which (14) controlled (21/2) all the mints from Castle Gotha (Cornwall) to York (32) ///. (1155111) "0901011"
13. The King (14) gathered (21/2) tribute (31) from all parts of his kingdom (32) /, and estates throughout the realm (14) owed (21/2) military service (33) to him (34) ///. (1252813) (1324211) "0811021"

* * * * *

14. He (11) proclaimed and modified (21/2) the law (31) for the

- whole country from Wessex to East Anglia (32) //. "0811021"
15. The communal courts (14) were presided over (21/2) by agents of the King //, and ealdormen and bishops appointed by him (32) //. (1360000) "0811021"
 16. Land (14) could (21-) only (32-) be booked (-21/2) by royal charter (32) //, (1360000) "0811021"
 17. and Edgar's charters (14) were issued (21/2) for laymen and ecclesiastics (31) from Cornwall to Yorkshire (32) ///. (1325212) "0811011"

PASSAGE TWO

1. Every encounter between between two nations or two members of two nations (14) / is (21/2) a cultural encounter (32) // . (1360000) "----0--"
2. However (13) / , until approximately the First World War (14) // , foreign policy decisions (15) were made (21/2) in their own largely self-contained / and essentially European diplomatic culture (32) /// . (1360000) "0613021"
3. But the revolution in communications and travel // , and the discredit earned by the old diplomacy after the war (14) / , altered (21/2) the context (31) / , bringing a growing number of people into the process (32) /// . (1360000) "0311022"
4. The emergence of extra-European powers (14) destroyed (21/2) the unity of the pre-1914 diplomatic world (32) // . (1382911) "0711021"
5. Furthermore (13) / , political, economic and military interdependence (14) / rendered (21/2) all governments (31) responsible to some extent (32) / to an international constituency (33) /// . (1360000) "0311021"
6. The promotion of national philosophies and achievements (14) / helped (21/2) to gain support for national policies (32) // . (1360000) "0621021"
7. Ideology (14) played an increasingly important part (21/2) in international relations (31) / as an excuse and a justi-

- fication for action (32) ///. (1252911) "0611021"
8. In 1939 (13) the Allies (14) went to war (21/2) in defence of western civilization (32) // (1257000) "0811021"
 9. and afterwards (14) divided (21/2) into two ideologically separate blocs (32) ///. (2156011) "0811011"
 10. Between the two world wars (13) / every major European power (14) embarked (21/2) on a programme of national advertisement (32) ///. (1360000) "0811021"
 11. France, Germany and Italy (14) / simply intensified (21/2) the activities of bodies established in the nineteenth century (32) ///. (1252121) "0711021"
 12. In 1925 (13) / the Soviet Union (14) established (21/2) the All Union Society for Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries (VOKS) (32) // (1252122) "0711021"
 13. and in 1934 (13) / Britain (14) established (21/2) the British Committee for Relations with Other Countries (31) / which became the British Council (32). ///. (1252123) "0711011"
- * * * * *
14. The foundation of the Council (14) / was (21) symptomatic (22) of the absolute and relative decline of Britain as a world power (32) ///. (1156011) "0031021"
 15. The foundation of similar bodies by other powers (14) // did

- not necessarily indicate (21/2) the same fact (31) /, as this was also the start of the era of mass communications / and increased Government intervention in /, and control over, international communications (32) ///. (1352531) "0111022"
16. In propaganda, as in other fields (14) //, 'laissez-faire (13) is (21) no longer regarded (21/2) as good enough (32) ///'. (2211519) "0611021"
17. The arrival of the Council (14) signalled (21/2) Britain's recognition of the changing nature of international politics // and the importance of prestige and influence / where traditional political and economic power bases are threatened (32) ///. (1252513) "0111022"
18. Foreign policies / that can no longer be enforced by other means (14) / have to rely (21/2) on influence (31) / ; as Eden explained (32) //: (1355321) "0711521"
19. It is perfectly true (21/2-) , of course (11) /, that good cultural propaganda (14) cannot remedy (-21/2) the damage done by a bad foreign policy (32) //, (1352112) "1011021"
20. but it is no exaggeration to say / that (21/2-) even the best of diplomatic policies (14) may fail (-21/2,31) /, if it neglects the task of interpretation and persuasion / which modern conditions impose (32) ///. (1322122) "0111012"

PASSAGE THREE

1. The aim of this dissertation (14) / is (21/2) to consider Catholicism in Yorkshire / as illustrated in the activities and aspirations of the different sections of the Church (31) /, that is /, bishops, priests and people (32) ///. (1327000) "----0--"
2. The bishops (14) were, on the whole /, chiefly concerned (21/2) with the administration of their own dioceses (32) //, (1155311) "0711021"
3. and although they were important figures in the English Church (13) /, the part they played in Catholic affairs outside Yorkshire (14) was limited (21/2,32) ///. (1332511) "0711011"
4. Hence (13) the Catholic questions and controversies of the period (14) / are discussed (21/2) only when they directly affected the administration of the diocese (32) //, (1332361) "0623021"
5. as (14) did (21/2) the schools question (32) ///. (1155521) "0112011"
6. It (10) was (21/2) the priest (14) who represented the Church at the local level /; and who, under the direction of the bishop //, provided for the spiritual, social and educational needs of the laity (32) ///. (1155315) "0711021"
7. Mission life (14) was (21/2) the focal point of Yorkshire

Catholicism (32) //, (1355911) "0711021"

8. and therefore (14) of primary importance for this study (32) //, (2356011) "0613021"
 9. The laity (14) were (21/2), of course (13), the major element in the Church (32) //, (1155318) "0711021"
 10. and in considering their role both in the Church and in the non-Catholic community of Yorkshire (14) //, I (11) have emulated (21/2) John Bossy (31) /, and tried to describe (21/2) / "the religious and social experience of the average Catholic" (32) ///. (2332511) "0711011"
- * * * * *
11. The scope of the dissertation (14) has, to some extent /, been dictated (21/2) by the sources available (32) ///. (1327000) "0021421"
 12. Although the First Synod of Westminster / recommended that "Every Bishop should have a keeper of the archives" (14) //, not all diocesan records for the nineteenth century (32) have been preserved (21/2) //, (2335161) "0711421"
 13. Sources for the administration of Robert Cornthwaite (14) are (21/2) plentiful (32) //, (1312521) "0711021"
 14. and this (14) is (21/2) fortunate (31) as this bishop was such an important figure in Yorkshire Catholicism during the period (32) ///. (1156011) "1411011"

15. There (10) is (21/2) also (14) sufficient material (31) on John Briggs (32) //; "0711021"
16. but unfortunately (13) / the pastoral and ad clerum letters of Richard Lacey /, first Bishop of Middlesborough (14), have been destroyed (21/2,32) //, (1312133) "0111012"
17. and so (14) too (13) has (21/2) much of the personal correspondence of William Gordon (32) ///. (1156031) "0113011"
18. In the case of Bishop Lacey (13) a fair amount of material (14) has been found (21/2) in the local and Catholic press (32) / to compensate for (21/2) the missing diocesan records (32) //; (1315131) "0711021"
19. but Bishop Gordon (14) remains (21/2) a somewhat insubstantial figure (32) //, (1155212) "0111012"
20. and it is possible that (21/2-) he (11) played (-21/2) a more active and important role (31) / than the surviving records suggest (32) //. "0611011"
21. Material on the clergy and mission life (14) is (21/2) plentiful (31) / in both the Leeds and Middlesborough diocesan archives (32) //, (1115529) "0711021"
22. with visitation returns (14) /, although few in number (31) /, proving (21/2) a most valuable source (32) ///. (1360000) "0711011"
23. Local and Catholic newspapers (14) / have (21-) also (13)

provided (-21/2) much useful material (31) /, and these (14)
form (21/2) the major source (31) for the section on the
laity (32) ///. (1360000) (1252511) "0713021"

PASSAGE FOUR

1. Government information services / and official Press Departments / were (21/2) unknown (31) in nineteenth century Britain (32) //. (1360000) "----0--"
2. Publicity (14) was (21-) not (32-) then (13) considered to be (-21/2) a responsibility of Government (-32) //, (2155511) "0711021"
3. and attempts to secure public support for policies formulated by the ruling elite (14) / were considered (21/2) unnecessary (32) ///. (1360000) "0711011"
4. On rare occasions (14), such an attempt (11) was made (21/2,32) //, (2352522) "0111012"
5. as (11) in 1876 (31) / when the Post Office embarked upon its innovative publicity campaign // by distributing over one million handbills / to advertise the facilities offered by the Post Office Savings Bank (32) ///, "0811011"
6. but this (14) provided (21/2) a notable exception rather than the rule (32) //. (1155511) "1411012"
7. Apart from the publication of Hansard and Parliamentary bluebooks //, infrequent official announcements and ministerial speeches (14) //, there (10) was (21/2) no access to information concerning the workings of Government (32) ///. (2360000) "0711021"

* * * * *

8. It is a truism /, but nonetheless worth stating //, that (21/2-) the conduct of propaganda (14) / presupposes (-21/2) the existence of an audience (32) ///. (1252555) "0021421"
9. The field for official propaganda activity (14) / remained (21/2) narrow (31) so long as effective public opinion / was restricted by low standards of literacy and education (32) //, (1322561) "0711021"
10. and until technology provided means for influencing that opinion / other than through the medium of newspapers / which were often difficult to read even for the literate //, and which enjoyed only a limited circulation (32) ///. "0912011"
11. Hence (13) the enormous implications for propaganda (14) / with (21/2) the advent of the so-called 'new journalism' //, wireless telegraphy / and the cinematograph towards the close of the century (32) ///. (1322262) "0623021"
12. However (11) //, the prevailing official attitude was that (12) / 'opinion, like trade and industry (14) /, should (21-) under the old liberal conception (31) be allowed to flow (-21/2) in its own natural channels (31) / without any artificial regulation (32) ///. (1360000) "0613022"
13. Despite a discernible trend away from this assumption in the years following the Boer War (13) //, a fundamental reap-

praisal (14) did (21-) not (32-) occur (-21/2) until the outbreak of hostilities in 1914 (32) ///. (1316031) "0711721"

* * * * *

14. During the course of the First World War (14) //, it became necessary (21/2-) for the British Government (11) to mobilize (-22) elements in society / which had hitherto remained generally uninvolved in the exigencies of national survival (32) ///. (2125211) "0711021"
15. It also became necessary (11) /, essentially for the first time (12) //, to embark upon (21/2) a campaign of national self-advertisement abroad (31) / in order to counter the detrimental effects of aggressive enemy propaganda / directed against British interests and prestige /, particularly in neutral countries (32) ///. "0113021"
16. The control of opinion (14) / became (21/2) a military asset (32) //, (1222114) "0621021"
17. and propaganda (14) emerged (21/2) as the major instrument of power over opinion (32) ///. (1252266) "0621011"
18. A number of additional departments (32) were created (21/2) within the Governmental machinery (11) / to meet these new and swiftly developing requirements of modern warfare (14) //, (2196013) "0631021"
19. culminating in the establishment (21/2) of a full Ministry

of Information (32) in 1918 (31) ///. "0711011"

20. Most of these departments (14) / proved to be (21/2) temporary expedients (31) and did not outlast (21/2) the war (32) // . (1115112) "0322021"

21. One which did survive (14), however (13) /, was (21/2) the News Department of the Foreign Office (32) ///. (1212131) "0113022"

PASSAGE FIVE

1. This thesis (14) is concerned with (21/2) the development of the Leeds Labour Movement between 1880 and 1914 (32) //, (1257000) "19--0--"
2. but more particularly (14) / two related issues in the political history of the movement (32) are analyzed (21/2) ///. (2355521) "0713012"
3. These issues (14) are (21/2) / on the one hand (11) / the relationship between Liberalism and the rise of a politically independent labour movement (32) //; (1155511) "0711021"
4. and on the other (11) / the role of socialist organizations /, personalities and ideas in the labour movement during the period (32) ///. "0711011"
5. The West Riding of Yorkshire (32) / was amongst (21/2) the most important regional centres of the new movement for an independent Labour Party (14) //; (1125312) "2121021"
6. although a great deal has been published on the relationship between Liberalism and Labour (14) //, much (13) still needs to be done (21/2) in the form of local and regional studies (32) /// . (2335513) "2121011"
7. Reynolds, and Laybourn, and Clark (14) /, have surveyed (21/2) developments in Bradford and the Colne Valley respectively (32) ///. (1352421) "0711021"

8. This study of Leeds (14) will, it is hoped /, fill (21/2) an obvious void (32) ///. (1257000) "1821621"
9. At the same time (13) /, the intention (14) is (21/2) to analyze not merely the electoral fortunes of the Labour and Liberal parties (31) //, but to describe the variety of ideas and policies / which socialists thought for the labour movement //, and the way in which these perceptions changed during the period 1880 to 1914 (32) ///. (1360000) "1821621"
10. This (14), it is hoped /, will add (21/2) something (31) to the debate about the nature of the Labour Party (32) ///. (1156011) "0611021"

* * * * *

11. Developments over this period (14) // cannot be adequately comprehended (21/2) without some reference to the structure and ideas of the labour movement / in the decades which preceded the 1880's (32) ///. (1155912) "2031021"
12. In the third quarter of the century (13) / "the labour question" (14) was regarded (21/2) on all sides (11) as a vital one (32) // (1325361) "0711021"
13. - a question which (14) preoccupied (21/2) liberal theorists and politicians in the pre-socialist period (31) // as much as it did later in the century (32) //, (1252511)

"0111611"

14. when competition with the socialists for the minds of labour (14) // failed to draw (21/2) from Leeds liberalism (11) / the clarity of intellect / and depth of enthusiasm required (32) ///. (1332212) "0111011"

15. It was recognized by liberal opinion (21-) // that after 1867 (13) // not only the political future of Leeds liberalism / but the whole broader question / of industrial and economic relations (32) // were dependent upon (21/2) a satisfactory resolution of the labour question (14) ///. (1332513) "0711021"

16. The quality of debate about the role of labour in society (14) / was carried on at times (21/2) to a very high level indeed (31) //, and with a detachment and depth of perception not often encountered in the West Riding in later years (32) ///. (1332311) "1411021"

17. As we shall see //, the ideas developed about social justice in Leeds in terms of the relationship between the classes (14) // indicate (21/2) that the conventional stereotype // of the 'one-dimensional' Victorian mind / calculating mechanically according to the laissez-faire ideas of political economy // is not an entirely accurate one (32) ///. (1315226) "0621021"

* * * * *

18. The 'shape' of the Leeds labour movement after Chartism (14) / came into focus (21/2) in the 1860's (31) / as a result of the attentions of radical liberals // who wished to bring the labour vote created after 1867 / as much as possible into the Liberal fold (32) ///. (1335317) "2031021"
19. Two of these Liberal "missionaries" /, Hales and Brighty (14) /, visited (21/2,31) Leeds (11) /, and reported (21/2) / that "the increase in Leeds is enormous /. The old register was only 8480 / while the new one will be a little over 38,000 (32) //. (1155921) "0711021"
20. This extraordinary addition (14) is principally composed of (21/2) mechanics and factory workers //, or as they are termed here "mill hands" (32) //. (1155511) "0711021"
21. There (10) has been (21/2-) no gauge (31) taken (-21/2) of their opinions (32) /, but they (14) are believed to be (21/2) Liberal (33) ... // "0711021"
22. The Trades Societies (14) are (21/2) both numerous and strong (31) /, and will be (21/2) useful for working (32) /// ..." (1360000) "0012021"

PASSAGE SIX

1. The emigration of ethnic /, national, minority, religious, agricultural and industrial groups from Europe (14) // has attracted (21/2) detailed research (32) ///. (1370000) "21--0--"

2. In particular (13) /, the study of British emigration to North America (14) is (21/2) a well-trodden path (31) //, and the Scots, Welsh and Cornish (14) // have all received (21/2) due consideration (32) ///. (1356021) (1352221) "0711021"

- * * * * *

3. In no way (32-) is (21-) the emigration of Yorkshiremen to North America in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries (14) // considered to be (-21/2) the movement of an ethnic group (-32) ///, (1352221) "2221221"

4. though many of the natives of the Country of the Broad Acres (14) would believe (21/2) / that they possessed characteristics / sufficiently unique to suggest a high degree of individualism //, or even perhaps of separatism (32) ///. (1252221) "0112012"

5. Without investigating the question of "What makes a Yorkshireman?" (13) //, it is sufficient to note that (21-) /, although living and working many miles apart (13) //, the farmer of the Yorkshire Wolds or the Vale of York //, the

- leadminer of the Pennine Dales / and the weaver or cutler of the West Riding (14) // identified themselves (-21/2) as Yorkshiremen (and Englishmen) all (32) ///. (1252121) "0111021"
6. They (11) readily looked upon themselves (21/2) / as being quite different creatures from those who lived to the west of the Pennines /, north of the Tees or south of the Trent (32) //, "0711021"
7. though there (10) possibly was (21/2) some slight modification (31) of this belief (14) / on the extreme peripheries of the county (32) ///. (1156011) "0112012"
8. Yorkshire (14) was (21/2) not only a county (31) /, but also a regional consciousness (32) //. (1252214) "0711021"
9. For the purposes of this study (14) /, Yorkshire (11) is taken to mean (21/2) / the county as it was known in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries //, and indeed in the twentieth until the reorganization of Local Government in 1974 (32) ///. (2227000) "2221021"
10. The division of the county into three Ridings / - North, East and West (14) / - should also be seen (21/2) in the context of former years (32) ///. (1391511) "0711021"
- * * * * *
11. The 'aspects' of Yorkshire emigration (14) / have been chosen (21/2) so as to include a geographical and occupational

- cross-section of the county (32) ///. (1322518) "1931421"
12. The predominantly rural and agricultural eastern half of the county // - the North York Moors, the Vale of York /, the Yorkshire Wolds and Holderness (14) //- is represented (21/2) by emigration on the eve of the American Revolution // and by the generally cyclical departures of agriculturalists / during the first half of the the nineteenth century (32) ///. (1322311) "0711021"
 13. In the context of mainly rural exodus (11) /, the important role of Hull as an emigration port for North America (32) is considered (21/2) ///, "0711021"
 14. as (14) are (21/2) the parts played in this trade by the smaller Yorkshire ports (32) ///. (1156031) "0112011"
 15. On the eastern flanks of the Pennines / and western side of the county (13) //, the manufacture of wool /, textiles, steel, hardware and cutlery /, and leadmining (32) /, represented (21/2) major industries of Yorkshire (14) ///. (1322213) "0721021"
 16. Drove of Yorkshire merchants, manufacturers, traders and agents (14) / crossed (21/2) the Atlantic (31) // to take up temporary or permanent residence / in Boston, New York and Philadelphia (32) ///. (1322211) "0111021"
 17. Similarly (13) /, thousands of craftsmen, operatives and miners (14) //, driven by (21/2) a wide range of motives

(31) //, voluntarily expatriated themselves (21/2) / in expectation of wider opportunities in the United States (32) ///. (1352571) "0721021"

* * * * *

18. The span of the study (14) / is (21/2) also (13) significant (32) //. (1327000) "1931421"
19. The years 1760-1880 (14) / saw (21/2) great changes (31) in agricultural and industrial organization and development in Yorkshire, as elsewhere (32) ///. (1352591) "0711021"
20. However defined (13) /, the Agricultural and Industrial Revolutions (14) / led to (21/2) a situation / whereby Britain / was not only the undisputed 'workshop of the world' (32) //, (1360000) "0711221"
21. but also (14) the world's banker /, clearing house and carrier / for a few decades in the second half of the nineteenth century (32) ///. (2360000) "0111011"
22. In 1851 /, the year of the Great Exhibition (14) //, Britain (11) was producing (21/2) over 40 per cent of the total world output of traded manufactured goods (32) //; (2352523) "0721021"
23. and thirty years later (14) /, she (11) still possessed (21/2) some 38 per cent of the world export trade in manufactures (32) ///. (2352531) "0111011"

PASSAGE SEVEN

1. This thesis (14) / is (21/2) an examination of the evolution of the Labour Party's // thinking on the problems of the international postwar settlement during the years 1940-1945 (32) ///. (1257000) "18-50--"
2. It (11) is not concerned with (21/2) the whole range of foreign policy issues which arose during the Second World War (32) // "0711221"
3. but it (11) is (21/2) an attempt / to delineate the ideas which Labour had evolved / for dealing with international policy in the post-war world (32) ///. "0111011"
4. The main aim of the thesis (14), however (13) /, is (21/2) to inquire into the degree of unity which existed within the Party / at the time of the dissolution of the Coalition Government / in May 1945 // and the General Election which followed (32) ///. (1327000) "0725021"
5. Very little research (14) has (21-) hitherto (13) been done (-21/2) on the development of Labour policy during this period (32) // (1315721) "2121021"
6. and there (10) is (21/2) a need (31) for a systematic analysis of the trend of opinion within the Party (32) ///. "0611011"

* * * * *

7. The traditional view has been / that (14) during these years (11) / the Labour Party (12) became divided (21/2) into two clearly defined groups (32) //: (1360000) "0711421"
8. the Labour Ministers who served in the Government / and who were consequently drawn away from the traditional Labour ideas (32) //, "0711011"
9. and the great mass of the Party / who retained their commitment to the principles of a socialist foreign policy (32) ///. "0711011"
10. Elaine Windrich has been concerned to show / that (14) the Labour Party (11) continued to proclaim (21/2) its conviction / that a socialist civilization / was the only foundation for a lasting peace (32) ///. (1352573) "0711021"
11. M.A. Fitzsimons has asserted / that (13) because Attlee and Bevin had been members of the Coalition Government /, sharing responsibility for foreign policy decisions (14) //, they (11) ceased to accept (21/2) the Labour ideology (32) // (2385123) "0711021"
12. and became committed to (21/2) continuity in foreign policy (32) ///. "0311011"
13. F.S. Northedge / has also explained (14) the marked continuity in British foreign policy after the election of 1945 (13) // as being due to (21/2) the fact / that the Labour leaders had a share in the wartime government (32) //

(1352573) "0711021"

14. and this experience of office (14) / had given (21/2) them (11) a much more realistic grasp of foreign policy (32) ///. (1155511) "0611011"

* * * * *

15. This interpretation (14) / has been much more systematically demonstrated (21/2) by M.R. Gordon (31) / in the most recent treatment of this subject (32) ///. (1156011) "0711411"

16. Gordon believes / that (11) a cleavage in outlook (32) developed (21/2) during the war years (14) //, (2256000) "0711021"

17. "splitting (21/2) the party (11) into roughly two sections (32) //, "0701011"

18. each (14) with (21/2) distinct ideas about how to cope with the postwar situation (32)". /// (1155511) "0701011"

19. An enormous gulf (14), he alleges /, separated (21/2) the Labour Ministers in the Coalition Government /, who had discarded socialist principles as irrelevant to the international problems of the moment (31) //, from the great mass of the party //, who continued to peer at the world in mid-1945 / through socialist eyes (32) ///. (1360000) "0721021"

20. Attlee, Bevin /, Morrison, Dalton and Cripps (14) / had to rethink (21/2) the premises of accepted socialist beliefs

and values (32) //, (1352859) "0711021"

21. while the rest of the party (14) clung to (21/2) socialist policy (31) / as accepted party doctrine (32) / and expected (21/2) that it would govern the behaviour of future Labour governments (33) ///; (1352531) "0111012"
22. and by average party member (14) / is meant (21/2) not just constituency zealots (31) //, but almost everybody within the party other than the Coalition Ministers /, most Labour M.P.'s / and candidates included (32) ///. (1252511) "0701011"
23. Gordon contends (11), therefore (13) /, that during the Second World War (14) / socialist foreign policy (15) / survived tenaciously (21/2) among the party mass (31) / but was rejected (21/2) by the leadership (32) ///. (1154522) "0633021"

PASSAGE EIGHT

1. The importance of industrial accidents in the English coal-mining industry during the second half of the nineteenth century (14) // has not always been fully recognized (21/2,32) ///. (1337000) "14—0--"
2. At the end of the period 1860-1897 /, when accurate statistics are first available (13) //, more working days (14) were lost (21/2) as a result of accidents (31) / than as a result of the far better known industrial disputes (32) ///. (1360000) "0711021"
3. In 1896 (13) / some 1,100,000 working days (14) were lost (21/2) in England (11) / by non-fatal pit accidents (32) // (1312121) "0311021"
4. whereas only 1,012,000 days (14) were lost (21/2) because of disputes in mining and quarrying (31) / throughout the whole of Great Britain and Ireland (32) ///. (1312131) "0112012"
5. During the following year (13) // 867,000 working days (32) were lost (21/2) in industrial disputes (14) // (2112131) "0321021"
6. but as many as 1,1000 days (sic) (32) were forfeited (21/2) as a result of non-fatal coal-mining accidents (14) ///. (2155563) "0111012"
7. The compensation (14), rather than the prevention of these accidents (13) // has received (21/2) but scant attention

- (32) //. (1322551) "2131021"
8. Although, as Dr Williams has commented //, "the history of mining trade unionism / appears to have been well covered (13) // ... trade union historians (14) / have contributed (21/2) little (31) to knowledge of social factors" //, such as the compensation of colliers and their dependants for industrial accidents (32) ///. (1360000) "0711021"
 9. Indeed (13) / Dr Williams himself (14) devotes (21/2) little attention (32) to the subject (11) in his history of the Derbyshire miners (13) ///. (1352121) "0713021"
 10. Dr Challinor (14) is aware of (21/2) the existence of Pit clubs, disaster funds / and the Lancashire and Cheshire Miners' Permanent Relief Society (32) // (1352122) "0711021"
 11. but concludes that (11) the Poor Law (32) remained (21/2) the major source of compensation for industrial injuries (14) ///. (1222514) "0615012"
 12. He argues / that (11) following the series of disasters around Wigan between 1868 and 1871 (13) // "clearly (12) most of the bereaved (14) / would be compelled to beg (21/2) for poor relief" (32) ///, (1360000) "0721021"
 13. and that (11) if a Lancashire miner was "crippled or killed (13) / his family (14) would become (21/2) paupers (32) ." /// (1360000) "0111011"
 14. From such incomplete and partial analyses (13) / labour

- historians (14) have been able to do (21/2) nothing (31) to eradicate /, or indeed to elaborate /, the traditional belief / held by members of the coal-mining community // that during the nineteenth century / injured miners were thrown "on t' bloody tip" (32) ///. (1252516) "0631021"
15. It is a truism that (21/2-) "The well-being of workers (14) depends on (-21/2) many things beside their financial circumstances (32) //, (1352254) "2231021"
16. and the latter (14) depends on (21/2) many things besides wages (32) //. (1155911) "0111011"
17. It (10) is (21/2) impossible (31) to discuss all of them (14) /, but some of them (14) cannot be omitted (21/2,32) //, (1155121) "1911321"
18. and one (14) is (21) the special provision made for this class / against misfortune by accident (32) ///." (1252521) "0711011"
19. The aim of this study (14) / is (21) to rectify a major deficiency in our knowledge of the "well-being" of English miners and their families between 1860 /, when colliery accidents first became an issue of major concern //, and 1897 //, when the workmen's Compensation Act was passed (32) ///. (1327000) "1825021"
20. A detailed examination of the extent and effectiveness of the sources of compensation available after industrial acci-

dents to workers / engaged in a particularly hazardous
occupation (14) // will contribute (21/2) to a more accurate
understanding of late nineteenth century poverty (32) ///.
(1392559) "0611021"

PASSAGE NINE

1. In the period between 1783 and 1815 (13) //, many of the Indian tribes with whom Britain dealt (14) // lived (21/2) within the territories of the United States (32) ///. (1360000) "20--0--"
2. British-Indian relations (14) thus (13) existed (21/2) / against the backcloth of a delicate international situation / which could alter, and itself be altered by, those relations (32) ///. (1252211) "0613021"
3. There (10) was (21) in effect (12) / a three cornered Anglo-Indian-American situation (32) //, "0713021"
4. in which (13) the relationship between any two of the parties (14) was influenced by (21/2) their separate relations with the third (32) ///. (1212162) "0702011"
5. This (14) was (21) particularly so (31) in the area of the Ohio-Great Lakes-Mississippi triangle (32) //, (1156021) "0713021"
6. where the main contacts and conflicts (32) took place (21/2) in these years (14) ///. (2252515) "0702011"
7. However (13) //, the British-Indian relationship (14) // was (21) not merely an issue in Anglo-American affairs (31) //, but had (21/2) an extensive and significant existence independent of the United States (32) ///. (1252515) "2023021"

8. Contacts (14) occurred (21/2) /, whether for military, commercial, or exploratory reasons (31) //, over almost the whole of the North American continent //, from the sub-arctic / to the Gulf Coast //, from the Atlantic to the Pacific (32) ///. (1155122) "0711021"
9. This thesis (14) / is (21-) not (32-) intended (-21/2) therefore (13) to be another study of relations between Great Britain and the United States / with reference to the Indians as an interested third party or major issue (-32) ///. (1257000) "0623021"
10. Nor (32-) is (21/2) it (11) simply a narrative of the events involving Britons and Indians (-32) //. "0111021"
11. Nor (32), indeed (12) /, is (21/2) it (11) a study of British policy towards, or administration of, Indians (32) //, "0113021"
12. except in so far as these areas reflected or influenced attitudes and relations (32) ///. "0701012"
13. What the thesis does try to do (14) / is (21/2) to pay due attention to Indians as partners in the British-Indian relationship (32) //, (1156031) "1821021"
14. and to obtain some idea of what Britons and redmen thought of one another //, why they thought as they did /, and what governed their attitudes (32) ///. "0111011"
15. Because the records are often silent on the Indian point of

view (14) / does not necessarily mean (21/2) that Indians were (32) ///. (2395921) "0711021"

16. Far from being mute and passive objects of British exploitation and opinion (13) //, Indians (14) followed (21/2) their own interests (31) / and offered (21/2) their own comments (31) upon whitemen and white civilization (32) ///. - (1252311) "0711021"

PASSAGE TEN

1. It (10) is (21/2) fourteen years (31) since I (11) was first introduced to (21/2) a confused /, dirty /, unsorted, largely unknown set of archives / which were described as those belonging to the old Archdeaconry of Richmond (32) //, "----0--"
 2. and which (14) as late as 1952 (13) / has been reported (21/2) by the Pilgrim Trust (31) as entirely lost (32) ///. (1155111) "0702011"
 3. Shortly afterwards (14) I (11) was introduced to (21/2) an equally mixed and probably dirtier collection / deposited at Chester by the Diocesan Registrar (32) ///. (2354532) "0323021"
 4. Since that date / (1957) (14) it (10) has been (21/2) my hobby (31) to sort, classify and catalogue the records of the former (32) // (2352531) "0311021"
 5. while the archivist and his staff at Chester (14) / have attempted to bring (21/2) some order (31) out of the chaos that existed there (32) ///. (1325312) "0312011"
 6. The many problems associated with the use of these records (14) / are dealt with (21/2) in the introduction to the bibliography (32) ///. (1335911) "0021021"
- * * * * *
7. Very little (32) appears to have been written (21/2) about

this diocese as a whole (14) //. (1252212) "2131021"

8. What written material does exist (14) / is to be found (21/2) in the publications of the various county Historical and Archaeological Societies // in Cheshire, Lancashire /, Cumberland /, Westmoreland and Yorkshire (32) ///. (1156011) "0711021"

9. So far as I am aware (12) /, at the time of writing (11) /, no definitive study of the entire diocese at any period of its history (32) / is in existence (21/2) / other than this all too brief work (14) ///. (1317000) "0711021"

* * * * *

10. It (10) has been possible to throw some new light (21/2) upon the Hanoverian church, in this diocese /, towards the latter end of the eighteenth century //, and to see some of the problems that faced it (32) ///. "1821021"

11. The fortunate survival of large quantities of correspondence between the clergy and their bishops (14) // has enabled (21/2) one (11) to discuss the problems facing the clergy / trying to get assistant curates in the remoter parishes /, the problems of dissent in the towns /, the strength of the Catholics /, the withdrawal of the working class /, or certain sections of it, from the parish church // and the devotion of many clergy to their parishioners (32) ///. (1360000) "1821021"

12. Many assumptions /, especially that the number of

celebrations of Holy Communion were few (14) /, have to be changed (21/2,32) //. (1360000) "1821421"

13. In no other diocese (32) was (21/2) the frequency of celebrations (14) so high (31) // and the weekly and daily services (14) so regularly performed (31) ///. (1352831) (1360000) "0711021"
14. Under every crag, in the northern half of the diocese (14) /, there (10) was (21/2) a grammar school (31) / and few (14) could compete with (21/2) Chester (31) in the overall provision for education of all types (32) ///. (2335214) "0711021"
15. In the almost inaccessible and conservative rural parishes of the Archdeaconry of Richmond (14) //, there (10) was (21/2) a sense of purpose and responsibility (32) ///. (2325319) "0711021"
16. Incumbents (14) tended to remain (21/2) for many years (31) in the same living //, often on very small stipends (32) //, (1360000) "0711021"
17. but they (11) were not (21/2) exclusively parochial (31) / for many of them (14) used (21/2) their energies (31) towards raising funds for the S.P.G., charity and Sunday Schools (32) ///. (1252521) "0611012"

APPENDIX D

PASSAGE CNE

١. فقد عولجت (٢١/٢) بعض المظاهر التاريخية لفترة هذا البحث (١٤) من قبل بعض المؤرخين (٣١) // من خلال دراسات سريعة بعضها عميقة و أصلية // متبعة الطريقة المنهجية في البحث التاريخي (٣٢) ///، (١٣٣٧٠٠٠) "٢١-٠"
٢. و هي (١٤) ألتى تستند على وشائق صحيحة و وقائع شابتة (٣٢) // (١١٥٥٢١١) "٠٧٠١٠٢١"
٢. و هي (١٤) ألتى تستند على وشائق صحيحة و وقائع شابتة (٣٢) // (١١٥٥٢١١) "٠٧٠١٠٢١"
٣. و لم (-٣٢) يكن (٢١/٢) في بعضها (١٤) معالجات على هذا النهج السليم (-٣٢) ///، (٢٢٥٥١٢٢) "٠٧٠١٠٢١"
٤. و معظم هذه الدراسات (١٤) // عالجت (٢١/٢) بعض مظاهر هذه الفترة (٣١) معالجة تبنت فيها التفسير العنصرى // للأبحاث التاريخية (٣٢) (١٢٥٢٥٢١) "٠٧٢١٠٢١"
٥. و هو (١٤) الصراع بين الصليبيين و النوريين و الفاطميين (٣٢) ///، (١١٥٥٩١١) "٠٧٠١٠٢١"
٦. و أهملت (٢١/٢، ١١) الجوانب الأخرى ألتى يجب أن تتفاعل في تفسير الأحداث التاريخية (٣١) من سياسية و دينية و اجتماعية و اقتصادية و نفسية (٣٢) /// "٠١٢١٠٢١"
٧. فهم (١٤) طبقوا (٢١/٢) مفاهيم القومية و الصراع العنصرى (٣٢) في تفسير الأحداث التاريخية (١١) /// (١٢٥١٥١١) "٠٦٢١٠٢١"
- * * * * *
٨. و جعلت (٢١/٢) دراسات أخرى (١٤) // أسلوب الإنتاج (٣٢) ألسا

// لدراسة بعض مظاهر هذه الفترة (٣١) /// (١٣٥٢١٣٤) "٠٧٢١٠٢١"

٩. أى طبقوا (٢١/٢،١١) المذهب المادى (٢٢) فى تفسير الأحداث التاريخية (١٢) ///، "٠١١١٠٢١"

١٠. على أننا (١١) يجب أن نذكر (-٢١) أن كثيرا من هذه المعالجات (١٤) / كان (-٢١) من خلال ما كتب بشكل عام و سريع عن العصر الإثيوبى // دون النظر إلى العوامل التى أشرت إليها قبلا (٢٢) ///، "٠٠٣٢٠٢٢" (١٢٥٢٥١٢)

١١. و من هنا (١٤) / جاء (٢١/٢) عدم الشمول و الإقتصار على عامل معين من عوامل تفسير الأحداث التاريخية (٣٢) ///. (١١٥٦٠١١) "٠٦١٣٠٢١"

* * * * *

١٢. و لم (-٣٢) الزم نفسى (٢١/٢،١١) بعامل معين من العوامل المتحركة فى تفسير الأحداث التاريخية (-٣٢) // "٢٢٣١٠٢١"

١٣. بل أن التعدد فى التفسير (٣٢) هو منهجى (١٤) فى هذا البحث (١١) // محاولا تفسير الحقائق و أظهار أبعادها قدر المستطاع (١٣) ///. "٠٧١٢٠٢١" (١٣٢٢٠٠٠)

* * * * *

١٤. الصعوبات (١٤) // لقد جابهتنى (٢١/٢،١١) خلال دراستى لهذا الموضوع (١٢) صعوبات عديدة منها التباين الواضح / و الاختلاف الكامل // بين آراء مؤرخى أهل السنة و مؤرخى الشيعة (٣٢) // "٢٢٣١٠٢١" (١٣٦٠٠٠٠)

١٥. ومنها (١١) الآراء المتعارضة (٣١) و ألتى (١٤) تذهب (٢١/٢) بالسباح (١١) ذات اليمين و ذات الشمال (٣٢) // (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧٠١٠١١"
١٦. مما (١٤) يحتاج (٢١/٢) كما يقول - المؤرخ الاجتماعى ابن خلدون (٢١-) // - ألى كد ذهن / و أعمال فكر و حسن نظر و تشبت (٣٢) //، (١١٥٦٠١١) "٠٦١٢٠١١"
١٧. مما (١٤) يقضى (٢١/٢) بصاحبها (٣١) ألى الحق // و ينأتى به عن المزلات و المخالط (٣٢) ///، (١١٥٥٥١١) "٠٦١٢٠١١"
١٨. لأن الأخبار (١٤) إذا أعتمد فيها على مجرد النقل / و لم تحكم أصول العادة و قواعد السياسة // و لا قيس الفائب منها بالشاهد / و بالذاهب و بالحاضر (١٣) / فربما لم يؤمن (٢١/٢) فيها العثار و من له القدم // و البعد عن جادة الصدق هو الصواب ///. (١٢٥١٥٥٣) "٠٦١٢٠١١"

PASSAGE TWO

مجتمع علماء الأزهر في مصر أبان الحكم العثماني

١. فإن المقياس الصادق لحضارات الأمم (١٤) إنما هو العلم والعلماء (٣٢) ///، (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "— —"
٢. والعلم (١٤) يتمثل (٢١/٢) في الحضارة والتراث، (٣١) والعلماء (١٤) هم العقول التي تعطي الحضارات والتراث (٣٢) ///، (١١٥٥٥١١) (١١٥٥٥١١) "٠٠١١٠٢١"
٣. والامم الواعية (١٤) // تحافظ (٢١/٢) على تراثها (٣١) كما تحافظ على حضارتها (٣٢) // (١٣١٢٣٢٢) "٠٠١١٠٢١"
٤. وتكفل (١١،٢١/٢) لعلمائها (١٤) كل سبيل للانتاج العلمي الغزير (٣٢) ///، (١٢١٢٥٥٢) "٠٦١١٠٢١"
٥. ولا (٣٢-) تدع (١١،٢١/٢) أمرا من الأمور فيه تكريم لهم // وأعزاز / الاحققته (٣٢-) ///، "٠٦١١٠٢١"
٦. وموضوع رسالتنا (١٤) // "مجتمع علماء الأزهر في مصر أبان الحكم العثماني" (٣١) // تعريف واضح بتاريخ علمائنا وتراثنا أبان العصر العثماني وكشف عن حقائق فترة كانت مجهولة في تأريخنا (٣٢) ///، (١٣٢٧٠٠٠) "٠٠٢١٠٢١"
٧. فأذا علمنا / أن العصر العثماني / من أفقر العصور بحوثا / ومؤلفات في مكتباتنا العربية // الحديثة (١٤) لعمنا (٢١/٢،١١) مدى حاجتنا إلى كل بحث يقدم لنا حقائق عن هذا العصر (٣٢) ///، (٢٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٦١٢٠٢١"
٨. ولقد رأيت (٢١/٢،١١) طوال السنوات السبع الماضية / أبان بحثي في دور الوثائق والكتب بالقاهرة (١٤) // اهتماما عظيما تبديه

- قلعة الباحثين المصريين فى تاريخ مصر // أبان الحكم العثمانى
 (٣٢) ///، (٢٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٠٣١٠٢١"
٩. بينما وجدت أن (-٢١) هذا الأهتمام (١٤) تبديه (٢١/٢) كثرة من
 الباحثين الأمريكىين و الأوربيين (٣٢) // (١١٥٥١٣١)
 "٠١١٢٠١٢"
١٠. ولست أبالغ إذا ما قلت أنه تبين لى (-١١،٢١) من أحتكاكى
 سهؤلاء و هؤلاء (١٢) // أن باحثينا (١٤) كانوا (-٢١) على درجة
 ممتازة من الكفاءة العلمية و أدراك الحقائق التاريخية (٣٢) ///،
 (١١٥٥٣١٢) "٠٦٢١٠٢١"
١١. و هذا (١٤) بلا شك (٢١) موافق لطبائع الأمور (٣٢) ///،
 (١١٥٦٠١١) "١٤١١٠٢١"
١٢. فنحن المصريون (١٤) / أنما نبحت (٢١/٢) فى تراشنا و تاريخنا
 (٣١) / و هما (١١) قريبان من نفوسنا و عقولنا (٣٢) ///،
 (١٢٥٧٠٠٠) "٠٦١٣٠٢١"
١٣. بيد // أن أخشى ما أخشاه (-٢١) أن ينقلب (٢١/٢) آية
 (١٢) لأن الباحث الأمريكى أو الأوربى / قوى بماله
 (٣٢) / "٠٦٢٣٠٢٢"
١٤. و الباحث المصرى (١٤) / فقير (٣١) / توقفه (٢١/٢) الإجراءات
 الروتينية الطويلة البغيدة / ألتى فرضتها دور الوثائق بمصر
 (٣٢) / أمام عقابيات جسام لا يلبث أن يجد نفسه / و قد فقد
 الكثير من جهده و وقته / و معنوياته / لكن يتغلب عليها (٣٢)
 (١٢٥٢٥٥٤) "٠١١١٠٢٢" ///،
١٥. غير أن نتيجة ذلك (١٤) ستكون بلا شك (٢١/٢) خسارة / تجنيها

أمتنا // حين نجد أنه صرَّحاً قد سافرتنا في هذا الميدان التاريخي

(٣٢) // (١٣٢٦٠١١) "٠٦٢٥٠٢٢"

١٦. فأصبحوا (١١،٢١) أساتذة نلتهمس منهم حقائق تاريخنا في العصر

العثماني (٣٢) // "٠٦١٢٠٢١"

١٧. كما (١٤) فعلنا (١١،٢١/٢) / و كما (١٤) نفعنا (١١،٢١/٢) اليوم

(١٣) / في مجالات تاريخية أخرى / مادتها العلمية في بلادنا /

و ملك يميننا (٣٢) ./// (١١٥٥٦٣١) "٠١١٢٠١١"

PASSAGE THREE

أثر التصوف في مصر في العصر المملوكي .

١. أولا (١٣) / عنوان هذه الرسالة (١٤) / "أثر التصوف في مصر في العصر المملوكي" (٣٢) // (١٣٢٧٠٠٠) "— —"
٢. ومن خلال هذا العنوان نفسه (١٤) / سأحاول (١١،٢١/٢) أستخلص العوامل التي حدثت // هي لأختياره / موضوعا لرسالة الدكتوراه (٣٢) ..// (٢٢١٢٢١١) "٢٢١١٠٢١"
٣. ويحتوي (٢١/٢) العنوان (١١) على ثلاثة أجزاء (٣١) // العصر المملوكي ، مصر ، / أثر التصوف (٣٢) ../// "٠٧١١٠٢١"
* * * * *
٤. فالعصر المملوكي (١٤) / - وهو (١١) المجال الزمني للرسالة (٣١) / يحتل (٢١/٢) مكانا بارزا في التأريخ المصري و الإسلامي (٣٢) ..// (١١٥٥٥١١) "٠٧٠٢٠٢١"
٥. فقد شهد (٢١/٢) هذا العصر (١١) أندشار الأستعمار الصليبي // و أندحار الغزو المغولي // و أحوال الخلافة العباسية في بغداد // و بزوغها في القاهرة / التي / غدت مركز السياسة و الحضارة للعالم الإسلامي (٣٢) // "٠٦١٢٠٢١"
٦. خاصة/ و قد سيطرت (١١،٢١/٢) على الأماكن المقدسة (٣١) / و وقفت (١١،٢١/٢) ضد الصليبيين و المغول (٣٢) / و تحكمت (١١،٢١/٢) في التجارة الشرقية (٣٣) ./// "٠٧١٤٠١١"
٧. و قد شهد (٢١/٢) هذا العصر // الهام (١١) / أنتشار التصوف في مصر / و خارجها (٣١) / حتى أن الأثار المعمارية لعصر المملوكي // شاهد على هذا الأنتشار / بالإضافة إلى أثار التصوف الأجتماعية و الدينية / التي لا تزال موجودة
بيننا /

وترجع للتصوف المملوكي. (٣٢) ../// "٠٦٢١٠٢١"

* * * * *

٨. و مصر (١٤) // - هي المجال المكاني للرسالة (٣٢) ..///

"٠٧٠١٠٢١" (١١٥٥٥١٥)

٩. و التأريخ لمصر (١٤) يهتم أساسا (٢١/٢) بسيرة الحاكم (٣٢) //

"٠٠١١٠٢١" (١٣٢٢٥١١)

١٠. أما الشعب // و ما مر به من تيارات / و أثر فيه من موجات (١٤)

فليس له حساب // كبير (٣٢) عند أكثرية المؤرخين (١٣) /

"٠٧١١٠٢١" (١٣٦٠٠٠٠)

١١. و غاية ما يفعلونه (١٤) // هي شذرات متفرقة في شأيا تأريخهم /

للحاكم / و موافقة مع الرعية (٣٢) // (١١٥٦٠٢١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"

١٢. فالتأريخ للرعية (١٤) / تبع (٢١/٢) لسيرة الراعي (٣٢) / إذا

أعتبرت تلك الشذرات المتفرقة / تأريخا بالمعنى العلمي (٣١)

../// "٠٦١٢٠٢١" (١٣١٢١١٢)

* * * * *

١٣. و المؤرخ الذي يعرض لتفسير الحياة المصرية (١٤) // لا

يستطيع أن يفهمها (٢١/٢) على وجهها الصحيح (٣١) // قبل

التعمق في دراسة الحركات الدينية لذلك العصر (٣٢) // (١٣١٢٣١٢)

"٠٠٢١٠٢١"

١٤. إذ أن للدين (١٤) عند المصريين (١١) / اعتبار / و تأثير

(٣٢) ../// "٠٦١٣٠٢١" (١١٥٥٣٦١)

* * * * *

١٥. و قد عظم (٢١/٢، ٣٢) أنتشار التصوف (١٤) في العصر المملوكي

المصري (١١) // (١١٢٥٥١٩) "٠٦١١٠١١"

١٦. و زاد (٢١/٢) خطره (١٤) بدرجة / يمكن معها بحث تاريخ مصر /
المملوكى / من خلال التصوف (٣٢) // (١٢٢٢٢٢١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
١٧. و هى (١٤) ناحية أرجو أن تكون جديدة / فى مجال البحث التاريخى
(٣٢) ./// (١١٥٥٢١١) "١٤١١٠٢١"

PASSAGE FOUR

دور الأزهر في الحياة المصرية أبان الحملة الفرنسية و مطلع
القرن التاسع عشر .

1. تبرع (٢١/٢) الأمم (١٤) في أوقات محنتها (١٣) ألى تأريخها
(٣١) تستمد منه الالهام و الدعم النفسى / لترشيد الحاضر
و الطريق ألى المستقبل (٣٢) ، ///، (١٢٥٧٠٠٠) "—."
 2. و قد بدأت (٢١/٢) أمتنا (١٤) بعد محنتها فى سنة ١٩٦٧ حين
أعترضتها فترة من فترات اليأس القاتل (٣٢) ، //، (١٢٥٢٥٢١)
"٠٦١١٥٢١"
 3. بدأت تبحت (١١،٢١/٢) فى صفحات تأريخها (٣١) لكى تعى
دروس ماضيها و تتضح لها الرؤية على معالم الطريق (٣٢)
///، "٠٧١٤٠٢١"
- * * * * *
4. و فى غضون ذلك (١١) // عقدت (٢١/٢) الندوة الدولية لتأريخ
القاهرة (٣٢) // فى ربيع عام ١٩٦٩ (١٣٨٩ هـ) (٣١) ، ///،
"٠٣١٦٠٢١"
 5. و برز (٢١/٢) دور الأزهر فى تأريخ أمتنا (٣١) خلال
العناقشات ألتى أثيرت فى تلك الندوة (١٤) // و خاصة دوره فى
نهاية القرن الثامن عشر (٣٢) ، ///، (٢٣٣٥٥١١) "٠٣١٦٠٢١"
 6. و ذلك (١٤) عندما قدم الأستاذ / الدكتور عبد العزيز الشتناوى
// بحشا قيما عن صور من دور الأزهر فى مقاومة الأحتلال
الفرنسى لمصر // فى أواخر القرن الثامن عشر (٣٢) //
"٠٧١١٠٢١" (١١٥٦٠١١)

٧. فنبه (٢١/٢، ١١) الباحثين (٣١) إلى أهميته (٣٢) ///
"٠١١٢٠١١"

٨. و بدأت (٢١-) فكرة هذا البحث (١٤) / تبرز (٢١/٢-) إلى الوجود
(٣٢) //، (١٣٢٧٠٠٠) "٠٣٢١٠٢١"

٩. و من ثم (٣١) كان (٢١) اختياري لهذا البحث (١٤) و عنوانه (١٤)
// "دور الأزهر في الحياة المصرية أبان الحملة الفرنسية /
و مطلع القرن التاسع عشر " (٣٢) /// (١٣٢٧٠٠٠) (١٣٢٢٢١١)
"٠٣٢٦٠٢١"

١٠. و قد كان (٢١) لهذا الدور (١٤) أهمية بالغة (٣١) في تأريخ مصر
القومي بوجه عام (٣٢) //، (١١٥٥١١١) "٠٧٠١٠٢١"

١١. حيث كانت (٢١) البلاد (١١) أبان هذه الفترة (١٤) على مفرق
الطرق (٣٢) //، (٢٢٥٥٢١٢) "٠٧١٢٠١١"

١٢. تحوط (٢١/٢) بها (١١) الأطماع / الخارجية (٣٢) //، "٠١١١٠١١"

١٣. و تعج (١١، ٢١/٢) بالفوضى الداخلية // على أشلاء نظم منهاره
(٣٢) //، "٠١١١٠١١"

١٤. و لا (٣٢-) يدري (٢١/٢) إلى أي سبيل تتجه (٣٢) البلاد (١١)
/// "٠١١١٠١١"

١٥. و من ناحية أخرى (٣١) // فقد كان (٢١) لهذا الدور (١١) أهمية
كبيرة (٣١) في تأريخ الأزهر بوجه خاص (٣٢) //،
"٠٧٠١٠٢١" (٢٢٥٦٠٣١)

١٦. وذلك (١٤) لأنه شارك مشاركة فعالة // فى أحداث هذا العصر
السياسية (٣٢) ///، (١١٥٦٠١١) "٠٦١١٠٢١"

١٧. ففى خلال تلك الأحداث (١١) // لعب (٢١/٢) الأزهريون (١٤) دورا
سياسيا أثبتوا خلاله أنهم ليسوا رجال دين فحسب، // و أنما هم
رجال دين و دنيا معا (٣٢) ///، (١٣٢٥٢١٨) "٠٧١٢٠١١"

١٨. إذا دعا داعى الجهاد (١٤) تركوا (٢١/٢،١١) دروس العلم (٣١)
و أصبحوا (٢١/٢،١١) جنودا فى الميدان (٣٢) ///.
"٠٧١٢٠٢١" (٢٣٦٠٠٠٠)

PASSAGE FIVE

١. ينفرد (٢١/٢) حادث ٤ فبراير سنة ١٩٤٢ (١٤) بمكانة خاصة (٣١) سواء // بالنظر للظروف الموضوعية التي أدت إليه // أو للأثار التي ترتبت عليه و على مختلف المستويات (٣٢) .///
"١٣٦٠٠٠٠" —

* * * * *

٢. ولعل البداية العملية لسلسلة المصادمات بين القصر و الانجليز {١٤} / ترجع (٢١/٢) الى أواخر سنة ١٩٣٧ (٣٢) // (١٣٢٥٥٢١) "٠٧١٢٧٢١"

٣. حيث تمكن (٢١/٢) الملك فاروق (١٤) من أقالة الوفد (٣١) // تلك الاقالة التي وصفتها الدوائر الأمريكية / بأنها بداية للعديد من الخلافات // بين فاروق و السفير البريطاني (٣٢) // (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧١٢٠١١"

٤. فى الوقت الذى كان (٢١-) السفير البريطانى (١٤) قد بذل (٢١/٢-) جهدا شاقا (٣١) فى محاولة الوساطة بين الملك و النحاس (٣٢) // (١١٥٥٣١١) "٠٣١٦٠١١"

٥. و كان (٢١) فشله فى تلك المهمة (١٤) / موضع لوم من حكومته (٣٢) ./// (١٣٢٢٥١١) "٠٦٢١٠٢١"

* * * * *

٦. و قد عرضت (٢١/٢) فى تلك الازمة (١١) فكرة تنحية الملك فاروق // عن العرش (٣٢) / "٠٣٢١٠٢١"

٧. الا أن الخارجية البريطانية (١٤) لم توافق عليها (٢١/٢، ٣١، ١١) / بحجة / أن هذا الاجراء سيحدث أثرا كبيرا فى صفوف

الشعب

المصرى // بسبب الشعبية الكبيرة التى يتمتع بها الملك الشاب
(٣٢) ./// "٠٦١٣٠٢١" (١٣٢٢٢٦٣)

* * * * *

٨. شم (١٤) تجددت (٢١/٢) الخلافات (١١) // فى سبتمبر سنة ١٩٣٩
(٣٢) // "٠٣٢٣٠٢١"
٩. حين وجد (٢١/٢) السفير البريطانى (١١) // أن هناك عناصر فى
القصر / تميل نحو الالمان (٣٢) // "٠٧١٢٠١١"
١٠. بل أن الملك فاروق شخصا (١٤) / على علاقة (٢١/٢) / ببعض
الدوائر الالمانية (٣٢) .///، (١٢٥٥٩١٤) "٠٧١٢٠٢١"
١١. و فى محاولة من بريطانيا لتقليص دور القصر (١٤) // فقد صدرت
(٢١/٢) الاوامر البريطانية بأخراج على ما هو من الحكم (٣٢)
./// "٠٣١١٠٢١" (٢٣٨١٢٦٢)
١٢. شم (١٤) عادت (٢١-) الازمة (١١) مرة أخرى // الى
الظهور (٢١/٢-) // فى يونية سنة ١٩٤٠ (٣١) // بعد أن دخلت
أيطاليا الحرب بجانب المانيا (٣٢) .// "٠٣٢٣٠٢١"
١٣. و يومئذ (١٣) // أقترحت (٢١/٢) الحكومة البريطانية (١٤) /
تغيير الوزارة (٣٢) // (١٢٥٢٢١٢) "٠٧١٣٠٢١"
١٤. فأن عارض الملك (١٤) / فعليه (٢١/٢، ١١) أن يتخلى عن عرشه (٣٢)
.///، (٢٣٨٢٥١٤) "٠٤١٤٠٢١"
١٥. و وجه (٢١/٢) السفير البريطانى (١١) أنذارا (٣١) الى الملك
(١٢) بضرورة خروج على ما هو من الحكم // و استدعاء النحاس /
و العمل بمشورته (٣٢) .// "٠٣٢١٠٢١"

١٦. ووافق (٢١/٢) الحكومة البريطانية (١١) على التهديد // بعزل فاروق / عن العرش / إذا لم يستجيب للمطالب البريطانية (٣٢) /// "٠٣١١٠١١"
١٧. و أنفجرت (٢١/٢) الأزمة (١١) بأذعان القصر لمطالب لندن (٣٢) /// "١٣٣١٠٢١"
١٨. فاستدعى (٢١/٢) النحاس (١٤) للمشاورة // فى الموقف (٣٢) // (١١٥٥٩١٢) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
١٩. و خرج (٢١/٢، ١١) على ما هو من الحكم (٣٢) // "٠٧١١٠٢١"
٢٠. و حرم عليه (٢١/٢، ١١) العودة إلى رئاسة ديوان الملك (٣٢) ./// "٠٧١١٠٢١"
٢١. و قد أعرب (٢١/٢) السفير البريطانى (١١) // فى نهاية تقييمه للأزمة (١٤) بقوله (٣١) .// (٢٣٨١٥١٦) "١٤٤١٥٢١"
٢٢. قد تخرج (١١، ٢١/٢) من الأزمة الحالية (١٤) دون حاجة إلى تغيير الملك (٣١) / و لكنى / أشك كثيرا (٢١/٢) فى أنه سيمضى طويلا / ملكا على مصر (٣٢) ./// (١٢٥١٥١٧) "١٠١١٠٢١"

PASSAGE SIX

محمد العزيز آل سعود و تكوين المملكة العربية السعودية في
الفترة ما بين ١٣٥١-١٣١٩ هـ أو ١٩٣٢-١٩٠٢ م .

١. منذ فجر التاريخ (١٣) و شبه الجزيرة العربية (١٤) تؤدى (٢١/٢)
دورها بين الأمم (٣٢) //، (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٢٠-٢٠"
 ٢. و قد أتى عليها (٢١/٢، ١١) حين من الدهر أصبحت فيه قبلة لرؤنظار
العالم (٣٢) ///، "٠٧١١٠٢١"
 ٣. و ذلك (١٤) أبان تشریفها بظهور الإسلام ببعثة محمد صلى الله
عليه و سلم (٣٢) //، (١١٥٦٠١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
 ٤. أذ غدت (٢١) المدينة المنورة // - و حولها شبه الجزيرة العربية
// - (١٤) دولة متحدة (٣٢) //، (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
 ٥. فأجتذبت (٢١/٢) الأنظار (٣١) و تعلقت (٢١/٢) بعاصمتها (١٤)
القلوب من كل صوب و حذب (٣٢) //، (١٢٥٢١١١) "٠٦٢٢٠٢١"
 ٦. كل (١٤) حسب معتقده (٣٢) //، (١١٥٥٥١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
 ٧. فالمسلمون (١٤) / تعلقوا (٢١/٢) تعلقا روحيا (٣١) / و غيرهم
(١٤) تعلق المترقب لما ستضيفه تلك المنطقة ألى العالم من جديد
(٣٢) ///، (١٢٥٢١١١) "٠٧١٢٠٢١"
- * * * * *
٨. و لم يلبث (-٢١) الثقل السياسى و الحضارى (-١٤) أن يخف (-٢١/٢)
وزنه (-١٤) بانتقال عاصمة الدولة الإسلامية // منذ عهد الخليفة
الرابع // ألى الكوفة //، ثم دمشق / فيفداد (٣٢) //،
(١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٣٢١٠٢١"

٩. رغم أن الزعامة الدينية والروحية (١٤) / ظلت تتمثل (٢١/٢) في مكة المكرمة / والمدينة المنورة (٣٢) //، (١٣٥٢٥٣١) "٠٧١١٠١١"
١٠. ولكن شبه الجزيرة العربية (١٤) // لم يعد لها (٢١) القوة السياسية والوحدة الإقليمية (٣٢) //، (١٣٥٢٢١٦) "٠١١٢٠٢٢"
١١. ومع زوال الدولة الإسلامية في بغداد (١٤) / راحت (٢١/٢) منطقة شبه الجزيرة العربية (١١) في غيبوبة فيافية (٣٢) ...// "٠٣١٦٠٢١"، (٢٣٨٥٩١٣)
١٢. وتنازعتها (٢١/٢، ١١) الزعامات القبلية (٣١) ترح تحت فوضى دامغة (٣٢) // "٠١١١٠١١"
١٣. ولو لا وجود الأماكن المقدسة بأقليم الحجاز (١٤) / لما (-٣١) عاد (٢١/٢) لها (١١) بين العالمين (١٢) ذكر (-٣١) ، اللهم الا بقدر ما لها من موقع استراتيجي // وتوسطها بين العالم / قديمه وحديثه // وما يقدمه ذلك الموقع / من أهمية / للرحالة / وطلاب المصالح / والطامعين ، / خاصة وقد تصادف ما أصابها من وهن / بداية التكاليف الاستعماري الأوربي الاقتصادي العسكري (٣٢) //، (٢٣٩٢٥٢٣) "٠١١١٠١١"
١٤. حيث أحاط (٢١/٢) هؤلاء الطامعون (١٤) // بكل أنحاء شبه الجزيرة العربية من الخليج العربي شرقا // إلى المحيط الهندي جنوبا //، فالبحر الأحمر غربا / دون أن يكون لشبه الجزيرة العربية / حول / ولا قوة (٣٢) //، (١١٥٥٣١١) "٠٧١٣٠١١"
١٥. ومع أن إمارة نجد // تحت // حكم آل سعود / ومنذ النصف الثاني من القرن الثامن عشر / الميلادي / حاولت أن تقود نهضة تعيد

- لشبه الجزيرة العربية سابق مجدها (١٤) //، و لكن التجربة (١١)
- / بءات (٢١/٢) بالفشل (٣١) / على الرغم من أصرار آل سعود على
تكرارها مرتين (٣٢) ///، (٢٣٣٢٥١٥) "٠٣١١٠٢١"
١٦. فشلت (٢١/٢، ١١) في المرة الأولى (١٤) بسبب الغزو الأجنبي (٣٢)
//، (٢١٥٥٩٢١) "٠٦١٤٠٢١"
١٧. وفي المرة الثانية (١٤) فشلت (٢١/٢، ١١) بعوامل // هدم من
داخلها (٣٢) //، (٢١٥٥٩٢٢) "٠٦١٤٠١١"
١٨. فأفل (٢١/٢) / بسمي الأمل الذي طالما تعلق به آل سعود (٣٢) ///
"٠٦٢٢٠٢١"
١٩. و أستمرت (٢١/٢) شبه الجزيرة العربية (١٤) على وهنها و بدائية
حياتها / تلج // في متاهات // بيدائيتها / و تعدد كياناتها /
و تنازع أمراؤها (٣٢) //، (١٢٥٢٣١٤) "٠٦٢١٠١١"
٢٠. و العالم من حولها (١٤) يتحرك (٢١/٢) إلى الأمام (٣٢) قدما
(٣١) // (١٣٢٢٥١١) "٠١١١٠٢١"
٢١. و يجد (١١، ٢١/٢) بحشا (٣١) عن التجمع و التكتل و الأتحادات
(٣٢) //، "٠١١١٠٢١"
٢٢. أما هن (١٤) // فقد / ذهب (٢١/٢) / أمراؤها (١٤) كل حزب / بما
لديهم / فرحون (٣٢) ///. (١١٥٥٣١٣) "٠١٢١٠٢٢"

PASSAGE SEVEN

الحركة العلمية فى جامع عمرو بن العاص فى القرنين الأول
و الثانى للهجرة .

١. فهذه الدراسة (١٤) فى (٢١/٢) تأريخ الحضارة الإسلامية /// فوق
الأرض المصرية (٣٢) //، (١٢٥٧٠٠٠) "١٩—٠"

٢. قد أختصت (٢١/٢، ١١) ببيان الحركة العلمية فى القرنين الأول
و الثانى للهجرة (٣٢) //، "٠٧١١٠٢١"

٣. و لم (٣١-) تتعرض (١١، ٢١/٢) لغير هذا الجانب من تأريخ مصر
(٣١-) // الا فيما يقتضيه البحث من تمهيد علم //، أو حديث موجز

من الأطار الجامع لعناصر تلك الحركة //، أو ما تعلقه طبيعة
الموضوع من حديث // عن وجوه / شبه / بين مصر و غيرها من

الأقطار الإسلامية الأخرى (٣٢) /// .. "٠٧١١٠١١"

٤. و إذا كان الموضوع - بهذا التناول و التحديد - جديدا (١٤) /،
فأن هناك (١١) محاولات سابقة / قدمت لمعالجته على أنحاء أخرى
/، لم / تلتق مع هذا البحث الا فى بعض المواقف (٣١) /، كما أن
وجوه ا^١ختلاف بينها / و بينه (١٤) / جد واضحة (٣٢) / مما (١٤)

يحتفظ (٢١/٢) لجهدى // هذا (١١) / بجدته و أصالته و أهميته معا

(٣٢) /// .. (٢٣٨٥٣١١) (١٣٢٤٨١١) "٢١٢١٤٢١"

٥. و فيما يتعلق بتلك الجهود السابقة (١٣) /، أرى (١١، ٢١-) أن

أولى المحاولات التى بذلت فى هذا الصدد (١٤) / تلك التى قلم

بها // المؤرخ المصرى أبو سعيد عبد الرحمان بن أحمد بن يونس //

أبن عبد الأعلى /// المدفى / المتوفى ٣٤٧ هـ (٣١) / حين صنف

كتابين (٣٢) //، (١٣٥٢٢٢١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"

٦. الأول (١٤) / . كبير (٣١) / جعله فى تأريخ العلماء المصريين
 (٣٢) //، (١١٥٥٩٢١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
٧. و الثانى (١٤) . صغير (٣١) جعله فى تأريخ العلماء الغرباء /
 النازلين مصر (٣٢) //، (١١٥٥٩٢٢) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
٨. و كلا الكتابين (١٤) يغطى (٢١/٢) القرون الثلاثة اولى من
 حياة مصر الإسلامية (٣٢) //، (١٢٥٢٥١١) "٠٧٢١٠٢١"
٩. و على الرغم من أننا نفتقد هذين الكتابين / حتى الآن (١٤) /
 فإن الباحث (١٣) يستطيع التعرف (٢١/٢) على كثير من محتواهما
 (٣١) فى ثنايا الكتب و المصنفات / التى تلت عصر ابن يونس /
 و حتى منتصف القرن الحادى عشر الهجرى (٣٢) ./// (٢٣٩٢٥١١)
 "٠٠١١٠٢١"
- * * * * *
١٠. و يأتى (٢١/٢-) الحافظ جلال الدين السيوطى المتوفى / عام ٩١١ هـ
 (١٤) //، ليقوم (٢١/٢-) بمحاولة أخرى (٣١) ، / و لكنها (١١)
 مختلفة عن سابقتها (٣١) حيث صنع / - فى كتابه // " حسن
 المحاضرة " // قوائم بأسماء العلماء المصريين ، أو النازلين
 مصر /، و أرخ وفيات كثيرين منهم //، (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
١١. و ذكر (٢١/٢-، ١١) - فى أغلب الأحيان (٢١/٢-) / - أشهر شيوخه
 و تلاميذه (٣٢) ///، "٠١١١٠٢١"
١٢. و لا نستطيع أن نحكم بشئ (١١، ٢١/٢) على مصنفى ابن يونس (٣١)
 لعدم رؤيتهما (٣٢) //، "١٤٢١٠٢١"
١٣. أما جهد السيوطى (١٤) //، فعلى الرغم من أهميته (١٣) //، غير

- أنه (١١) لم يتجاوز (٢١/٢) حد السرد التاريخي المعجود (٣٢) //،
 "١٤٢١٠٢١" (١٢٥١٥١٣)
١٤. كما أنه (١١) / سرد غير مستوعب لالك العلماء (٣٢) //،
 "٠١١٢٠١١"
١٥. ولكنه (١١) / يحمد له (٢١/٢) تصنيف هؤلاء العلماء حسب طبقاتهم
 //، و حسب العلوم التي برعوا فيها (٣٢) ../// "٠١٢٢٠١٣"
- * * * * *
١٦. كذلك (١٣) فإن أهم الأعمال التي صدرت حديثا في معالجة /
 تأريخ الحركة العلمية في تلك الفترة (١٤) // البحث الذي
 أعده الأستاذ الدكتور عبد الله خورشيد البري / في عام ١٩٦٧ م
 //، عن تأريخ القرآن و علومه في مصر / حتى سنة ٣٥٨ هـ
 (٣٢) //، "٠٧١١٠٢١" (١٣٢٥٥١٩)
١٧. و نال (٢١/٢، ١١) به (١٢) درجة الدكتوراه (٣٢) من جامعة القاهرة
 (٣١) //، "٠١١١٠١١"
١٨. و من الواضح (٢١-) أنه (١١) أنهم (٢١/٢) بما يتصل بالقرآن
 الكريم //، من قراءات / و تفسير فقط، ///، "٠٧٢١٠٢١"
١٩. ولكنه (١١) من جهة أخرى (١٤) بحث ممتاز في بابه (٣٢) على كل
 حال (٢١/٢)، ///، "١٤٣٢٠٢١" (٢٣٥٦٠٣١)
٢٠. و قد غطى (٢١/٢، ١١) هذا الجانب (١٢) تغطية محمودة (٣٢) / أفاد
 منها بحثنا هذا من غير شك (٣٢) ///، "٠١١١٠١١"

PASSAGE EIGHT

١. ترجع (٢١/٢) أهمية الكتابة في تأريخ فلسطين (١٤) // ألى
أن قضية فلسطين لا يمكن حصرها ضمن الجذور الجغرافية (٣٢)
/// (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٢٣-٠-٠"
٢. أنها (١٤) قضية العرب و المسلمين جميعا (٣٢) /، بصرف النظر عن
التطورات السياسية ألتى تدخلها قضية فلسطين فى الوقت الحاضر
(٣١) ./// (١١٥٥٨١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
٣. فهى (١١) قضية لها تأريخ ثابت // و سجل فى المصادر التاريخية
(٣٢) //، "٠٦١٢٠٢١"
٤. و ما من قضية (١٤) كان الحق فيها واضحا / مثل القضية
الفلسطينية (٣١) بأعتراف أغلبية الكتاب والباحثين / حتى من غير
العرب و المسلمين (٣٢) /، و ذلك (١٤) أستنارا ألى (٢١/٢)
الحقائق التاريخية الشابتة (٣٢) /// (١٢٨١٥٥١) (١١٥٦٠٠٠)
"١٧١٣٠٢١"
- * * * * *
٥. و الشعب الفلسطينى العربى (١٤) / لم يقف ساكنا (٢١/٢، ٣٢) أزا
الأخطار ألتى أهدقت به //، (١٣٢٢٥١٣) "٢٠١٤٢٢١"
٦. و لكنه (١١) تحرك (٢١/٢) فى حدود أمكاننا (٣٢) // "٠١١١٠١٢"
٧. و كانت (٢١) ثورة ١٩٣٦ م (١٤) // قمة هذا التحرك / ضد ما كان
يدبر لفلسطين العربية / من جانب الصهيونية (٣٢) ألتى (-١٤)
توافقت (٢١/٢) أهدافها (-١٤) / مع مصالح الأستعمار البريطانى /
وقتذاك (٣١) ./// (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) (١٣٢٢٥١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"

* * * * *

٨. و تعدد (٢١/٢) ثورة ١٩٣٦ (١١) / من أزهى الفترات ألتى عاشها
النضال الفلسطيني /// طوال العشرينات / و الثلاثينات من القرن
العشرين (٣٢) //، "١٤١١٠٢١"

٩. بل أننا نستطيع القول (-١١،٢١) / بأن هذه الفترة (١٤) / كانت
حافلة (٢١/٢-) بالأحداث الجسام (٣١) /، و كانت (١١،٢١) علاقة
بارزة فى تأريخ فلسطين الحديث (٣٢) ///. (١١٥٥٥١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"

* * * * *

١٠. و قد // أعتمدت (٢١/٢،١١) فى هذه الدراسة (١٢) / على عدة مصادر
أصيلة // أمدتنى بكثير من المعلومات الجديدة (٣٢) / و هى (١٤)
كما يلى (٣٠) // "٢٢٢١٥٢١"

١١. (١) الوشائق البريطانية (٣٢) ///. "٠٧١١٠٢١"

١٢. (٢) وشائق وزارة الخارجية البريطانية (٣٢) ///. "٠٧١١٠٢١"

١٣. و قد أشتملت (٢١/٢) هذه الوشائق (١١) المذكرات و الدراسات ألتى
كانت تعددها وزارة الخارجية (٣٢) //، "٠٧٢١٠٢١"

١٤. و كذا (١٤) التقارير ألتى كانت تتلقاها من وزارة المستعمرات
البريطانية // و وزارة الهند / و من مختلف المكاتب الدبلوماسية
/ البريطانية / المنتشرة / فى أنحاء العالم (٣٢) ///،
"٠١١٣٠١١" (١١٥٦٠٣١)

١٥. و من أهمها (١٤) / أيضا (١٣) التقارير ألتى كانت تبعث بها
سفارات بريطانيا // فى كل من روما / و برلين / و باريس /
و وارسو / و كوبنهاجن (٣٢) / . (١١٢٥٥١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"

١٦. و كذا (١٤) التقارير ألتى / بعث بها ممثلو بريطانيا / لدى عصبة

الأهم في نو برك (٣٢) ./// (١١٥٦٠٣١) "٠١١٣٠١١"

* * * * *

١٧. و أن كانت هذه الوثائق لا تدين السياسة البريطانية في فلسطين (١٤) ، / الا أنها (١١) حفلت (٢١/٢) بكثير من المعلومات القيمة التي أماطت اللثام // عن كثير من الحقائق التاريخية / التي صحت كثيرا من المفاهيم / التي تداولها المؤرخون / و السياسيون الأجنب منهم / و العرب / على حد سواء (٣٢) ./// (٢٣٨٥٥١١)

"٠٧٢١٠٢١"

PASSAGE NINE

سياحة محمد على فى شبه الجزيرة العربية .

١. فأن سياحة محمد على فى شبه الجزيرة العربية (١٤) // تعتبر (٢١/٢) جزءا هاما من السياسة العامة التى أختطها محمد على باشا لنفسه // بصدد تكوين إمبراطورية كبيرة فى الشرق / تجمع تحت لوائها سائر الدول العربية (٢٢) .// (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٢٠—٠" .
٢. و قد أولى (٢١/٢) محمد على باشا (١١) شبه الجزيرة (١٢) اهتماما خاصا (٣١) فضلا عن أنها خضعت لظروف جعلتها تمتاز عن غيرها من البقاع // التى أمتد إليها حكم محمد على (٣٢) / و من أهم تلك الظروف (١٤) .// (١١٢٥٩١١) "٠٧١١٥٢١"
٣. ١ // — كون (٢١) شبه الجزيرة العربية (١٤) أولى المناطق التى أخذ محمد على ييسط إليها نفوذه (٣٢) // (١٢٥٢٢١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
٤. حيث شهدت (٢١/٢، ١١) أولى خطوات محمد على خارج مصر (٣٢) // "٠٧١٢٠١١"
٥. و لاشك (٢١—) أن لنجاحه فى تلك الخطوة (١٤) / أكبر أثر فى ازدياد ثقة محمد على بنفسه (٣١) / حيث نجحت أولى تجاربه التوسعية (٣٢) / فأقدم (١١، ٢١/٢) على خطوات تالية لتلك التجربة (٣٢) .// (١٣٢٥٥١١) "٠٦١١٠٢١"
٦. ٢ // — أستطاعت (٢١) الظروف المحيطة بأحداث شبه الجزيرة (١٤) أن تخدم (٢١/٢—) مآرب محمد على (٣١) / بأشكال عدة (٣٥) //، (١٢٣٢٥١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
٧. فضلا عن طمعه فى السيطرة على البحر الأحمر / و احتكار تجارته (١٤) // الا أن ظروف الباب العالى / و عجز ولاته فى الشام

ر العراق / عن مواجهة المد السعودي من ناحية / و أزيداد الخطر
السعودى إلى حد منع فيه / رعايا الدولة العثمانية من الحج //
ثم أعلن آل سعود أنكار سلطة العثمانيين على الحجاز / من ناحية
أخرى // جعلت (٢١) الباب العالى نفسه (٢٢) / يلح^(٢١/٢) بصفة مستمرة (٣١)
على محمد على باشا^(١) // ليقوم بأرسال قواته / إلى شبه الجزيرة (٣٣) // .
"٠٧١٢٠٢١" (١٣٦٠٠٠٠)

- ٨ . و قد أدى (٢١/٢) هذا الأمر (١٤) / إلى استفادة محمد على
باشا (٢٢) من ناحيتين (٣٠) ./// "٠٦١١٤٢١" (١١٥٦٠١١)
٩ . أحدهما (١٤) // فتح طريق المساومة مع الباب العالى / للحصول
على مكاسب / و امتيازات / لولاية محمد على / و أسرته فى مصر /
مقابل / أنجاز تلك المهمة (٣٢) ./// "٠٧١١٠٢١" (١١٢٥٥٢١)
١٠ . ثانيهما (١٤) ./// تحقيق / أهداف محمد على فى التحكم فى البحر
الاحمر // و السيطرة على تجارته / برضى تام من الباب العالى
(٣٢) ./// "٠٧١١٠٢١" (١١٢٥٥٢٢)

* * * * *

- ١١ . هذا و قد مرت (٢١/٢) فترة حكم محمد على فى شبه الجزيرة العربية
(١٤) / ١٢٥٦-١٢٢٦ هـ // (١٨٤٠-١٨١١ م) / بمراحل عدة (٣٠) /
"٢٠١١٠٢١" (١٣٣٥٢١١)
١٢ . و سلك (٢١/٢) كل من محمد على و السلطات العثمانية (١٤) / طرقا
مختلفة (٣١) / و أراد (٢١/٢) كل منهما (١١) أن تكون له الجولة
/ و أن يظفر بالنتيجة (٣٢) // (١٣٥٢٣١١) "٠٧١١٠٢١"
١٣ . و أزدادت (٢١/٢) العلاقات (١١) تفاقما (٣٢) /// "٠٦١١٠٢١"
١٤ . و استعرت (٢١/٢) نار الخلاف (١٤) فى الشام (٣١) / فى أثناء

أزمة تقدم قوات إبراهيم الأولى (٣٣) / ألتى (١٤) أنتهت
 (٢١/٢) بعقد صلح كوتاهية / ١٢٤٩ هـ ، (١٨٣٣م) (٣٢) //
 "١١٥٦٠٢١" (١١٥٦٠٢١)

١٥. و هدأت حيننا (١١.٢١/٢.٣١) لتشتعل (١١.٢) بصورة أكثر ضراوة
 (٣٢) / فى أثناء أزمة ١٢٥٥ هـ ، (١٨٣٣م) // ألتى أعقبت // هزيمة
 القوات التركية / على يد إبراهيم فى نصيبين (٣٢) ...///
 "١١٥٦٠٢١"

١٦. و قد كان (٢١) هناك (١١) طرف آخر // يحاول كسب الوقت // و يعمل
 لمصلحته و سياسته العليا^(٣١) / ذلك (١٤) هو بريطانيا / بدهائها
 السياسى / المدعوم بقوتها العسكرية (٣٢) .../// (١١٥٤٥١١)
 "٢٠٢١٠٢١"

١٧. مع تلك الأطراف الثلاث (١٤) / سنعيش (١١.٢١/٢) خلال صفحات ذلك
 البحث^(١٣) فضلا عن أهالى شبه الجزيرة // و وضعها تحت الحكم المصرى (٣١)
 / حيث سقط حكم آل سعود / ليحل محله حكم محمد على المختلف /
 المعالم / عن سابقه و المغاير له فى الانظمة / و الأغراض /
 و الأهداف (٣٢) .../// (١١٥٥٥١١) "٢٢٣١٠٢١"

PASSAGE TEN

سياسة مصر الداخلية و الخارجية فى عهد المنصور قلاوون و ابنه

الأشرف خليل ٦٩٣-٦٧٨ هـ / ١٢٩٣-١٢٧٩ م

١. فهذا البحث (١٤) أتقدم به (١١،٢١/٢) للحصول على درجة التخصّص
الماجستير // فى التاريخ / و الحضارة / من كلية اللغة
العربية / - جامعة الأزهر - بالقاهرة (٣٢) //، (١٢٥٧٠٠٠)
"٢٣"

٢. و موضوعه (١٤) // سياسة مصر الداخلية / و الخارجية / فى عهد
المنصور قلاوون / و ابنه الأشرف خليل / ٦٩٣-٦٧٨ هـ //،

١٢٧٩-١٢٩٣ م (٣٢) /// (١٣٢٢٥١١) "١٨١١٠٢١"

٣. و قد أخترت (٢١/٢،١١) هذا الموضوع (١٢) لعدة أسباب (٣٢) أذكر
(١١،٢١/٢) منها (١١) ما يلى (٣٠) /// (١٨١١٤٢١)

٤. هناك (١١) حقيقة تاريخية (١٤) // أسترعت أنتباهى فى أول
الأمر (٣٢) /، (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧١١٤٢١"

٥. و هى (١٤) // " أن المعاليك حكموا مصر فترة من تاريخها (٣٢) //
(١٢٥٢٥١١) "٠٩١١٠١١"

٦. " فما (١٤،٣٠) الذى أهل هؤلاء المعاليك / لى يطلوا ألى أعلى
المناصب فى الدولة (٣٢) // (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٦١١٠١١"

٧. كيف (١٤،٣٠) نشأوا (١١،٢١/٢) // (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧١١٠٢١"

٨. و كيف (١٤،٣٠) تربوا (١١،٢١/٢) // (١٣٦٠٠٠٠) "٠٧١١٠٢١"

٩. هذه التساؤلات التى شارح لدى (١٤) / جذبتنى فى البداية

(٢١/٢،١١) ألى البحث فى عصر المماليك (٣٢) ./// (١١٥٦٠١١)
"٠٦٣١٠٢١"

١٠. أن مصر (١٤) // خلال تلك الفترة / موضوع البحث / كانت تمر
(٢١/٢) بمرحلة دقيقة من تأريخها (٣١) نظرا ^{اجتماع}
أخطار المغول ألى أخطار الصليبيين / فى ا ^{حدائق} بها
(٣٢) //، (١٣٥٥٩١٥) "٠٧١١٠٢١"

١١. لكن رجالها (٣٢) أالذين أستطاعوا / درء هذه الأخطار /
و ^{التخلص} منها فى بسالة و اقتدار (١٤) //، (١٣٩٥٥١١) "٠٦١٢٠١٣"

١٢. مما (١٤) لفت (٢١/٢) أنتباهى (٣١) ، / و جعلنى أختار (٢١/٢،١١)
هذا الموضوع (٣٢) ./// (١١٥٦٠١١) "٠٦١٢٠٢١"

١٣. كما أن ما أقامه السلطان قلاوون من المنشآت الفخمة / الرائعة /
و ألتى لا تزال بقاياها قائمة ألى اليوم بالقاهرة المعزية (١٤)
، /// تجذب (٢١/٢) أنتباه من يراها (٣١) و تدفعه (٢١/٢،١١) دفعا
ألى التقصي عنها (٣٢) / و تشير (٢١/٢،١١) رغبة الباحثين فى
دراسة عصر منشئها ، / و ما أحاط به من حقائق تأريخية (٣٢) .///
"٠٧١٣٠٢١" (١٣٦٠٠٠٠)

١٤. أما الخطة ألتى سلكتها (١٤) //، فقد قسمت (٢١/٢،١١) البحث (١٢)
سابقين (٣١) ، / يسبقها (٢١/٢،١١) تقديم و تمهيد (٣٢) //،
"٢٢٣١٠٢١" (١٣٦٠٠٠٠)

١٥. ويتلوهما (٢١/٢،١١) خاتمة و ملحق للمصطلحات الواردة / بالرسالة

"٠١١١٠١١" ./// (٣٢)

١٦. فأما التقديم (١٤) / فقد بينت (٢١/٢، ١١) فيه (١٢) سبب اختيار

الموضوع و خطة البحث ، و المنهج الذى أتبعته (٣٢) //

"٠٧٢٢٠٢١" (١١٥٥٥١١)

* * * * *

١٧. و أردفت (٢١/٢) ذلك (١٢) بالكلام عن أهم مصادر البحث (٣٢) .///

"٠١١١٠٢١"

APPENDIX E

Text No:--	R	S	E	C	L	Mo	And	Tot
1	4 16.7	0	1 4.2	3 12.5	15 62.5	1 4.2	0	24 100.1
2	21 30.9	1 1.5	1 1.5	7 10.3	32 47.1	6 8.8	0	68 100.1
3	2 10.0	0	0	2 10.0	14 70.0	2 10.0	0	20 100.1
4	7 24.1	1 3.4	0	2 6.9	18 62.1	0	1 3.4	29 99.9
5	5 17.9	0	0	0	21 75.0	0	2 7.1	28 100.0
6	2 7.7	0	1 3.8	4 15.4	17 65.4	0	2 17.7	26 100.0
7	19 33.9	1 1.8	4 7.1	2 3.6	24 42.9	1 1.8	5 8.9	56 100.0
8	15 30.0	0	3 6.0	5 10.0	23 46.0	0	4 8.0	50 100.0
9	12 25.5	0	2 4.3	4 8.5	28 59.6	1 2.1	0	47 100.0
10	29 50.9	0	1 1.8	4 7.0	23 40.4	0	0	57 100.1
Tot	116 28.6	3 0.7	13 3.2	33 8.1	215 53.1	11 2.7	14 3.5	405 99.9

TABLE E.1
Cohesive Items used in English Corpus A

Text No:	R	S	E	C	L	Mo	Wa	Tot
1	13 21.7	0	1 1.7	8 13.3	28 46.7	4 6.7	6 10.0	55 100.1
2	5 7.0	0	0	3 4.2	42 59.2	13 18.3	8 11.3	71 100.0
3	10 16.4	0	4 6.6	3 4.9	33 54.1	3 4.9	8 13.1	61 100.0
4	2 16.7	0	0	0	5 41.7	3 25.0	2 16.7	12 100.1
5	5 12.2	1 2.4	0	4 9.8	20 48.8	4 9.8	7 17.1	41 100.1
6	5 12.2	0	1 2.4	4 9.8	25 61.0	0	6 14.6	41 100.0
7	5 11.9	0	0	8 19.0	22 52.4	5 11.9	2 4.8	42 100.0
8	5 6.0	0	0	7 8.3	62 73.8	3 3.6	7 8.3	84 100.0
9	4 22.2	0	0	0	7 38.9	6 33.3	1 5.6	18 100.1
10	45 44.1	0	0	15 14.7	31 30.4	1 1.0	10 10.0	102 100.2
Tot	99 18.6	1 0.2	6 1.1	52 9.8	275 51.7	42 7.9	57 10.7	532 100.0

TABLE E.2
Cohesive Items used in Arabic Corpus B

Text No:--	R	S	E	C	L	Mo	And	Tot
1	13	0	0	3	48	0	1	65
	20.0	0	0	4.6	73.8	0	1.5	99.9
2	6	0	5	5	61	0	2	79
	7.6	0	6.3	6.3	77.2	0	2.5	99.9
3	12	2	1	7	63	1	7	93
	12.9	2.2	1.1	7.5	67.8	1.1	7.5	100.1
4	8	1	3	6	49	0	3	70
	11.4	1.4	4.3	8.6	70.0	0	4.3	100.0
5	16	0	4	2	63	1	1	87
	18.4	0	4.6	2.3	72.4	1.1	1.1	99.9
6	13	0	1	9	88	0	1	112
	11.6	0	0.9	8.0	78.6	0	0.9	100.0
7	18	0	4	6	104	0	5	137
	13.1	0	2.9	4.4	75.9	0	3.6	99.9
8	8	1	3	3	77	1	2	94
	8.5	1.1	3.2	3.2	81.9	1.1	2.1	100.0
9	12	1	2	5	43	0	0	63
	19.0	1.6	3.2	7.9	68.3	0	0	100.0
10	13	0	5	3	28	3	1	53
	24.5	0	9.4	5.7	52.8	5.7	1.9	100.0
Tot	119	4	28	49	624	6	23	853
	14.0	0.5	3.3	5.7	73.2	0.7	2.7	100.1

TABLE E.3
Cohesive Items used in English Corpus C

Text No:--	R	S	E	C	L	Mo	Wa	Tot
1	15 21.4	0 0	0 0	4 5.7	40 57.1	3 4.3	8 11.4	70 99.9
2	11 13.3	0 0	0 0	7 8.4	47 56.6	9 10.8	9 10.8	83 99.9
3	11 13.9	0 0	0 0	5 6.3	54 68.4	3 3.8	6 7.6	79 100.0
4	18 22.8	0 0	0 0	3 3.8	44 55.7	3 3.8	11 13.9	79 100.0
5	12 13.5	0 0	0 0	9 10.1	57 64.0	0 0	11 12.4	89 100.0
6	14 15.2	0 0	2 2.2	8 8.7	58 63.0	1 1.1	9 9.8	92 100.0
7	30 24.2	0 0	2 1.6	4 3.2	72 58.1	5 4.0	11 8.9	124 100.0
8	10 12.7	2 2.5	0 0	3 3.8	52 65.8	2 2.5	10 12.7	79 100.0
9	12 14.6	0 0	2 2.4	2 2.4	58 70.7	1 1.2	7 8.5	82 99.8
10	21 24.7	0 0	0 0	4 4.7	44 51.8	11 12.9	5 5.9	85 100.0
Tot	154 17.9	2 0.2	6 0.7	49 5.7	526 61.0	38 4.4	87 10.1	862 100.1

TABLE E.4
Cohesive Items used in Arabic Corpus D

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av.%	26.0413	14.3144	220.1778
s ²	278.4781	16.8090	182.0235
s	16.6877	4.0999	13.4916
Arabic			
Av.%	17.1325	17.6076	17.3700
s ²	173.2016	23.8214	98.5610
s	13.1606	4.8807	9.9281
t	1.2575	2.2521	0.7306
sig. at	0.3	0.05	0.5

TABLE E.5
A 't'-Test on carried out on
the Reference Items

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av.%	0.7325	0.6317	0.6821
s ²	1.2828	0.7195	1.0037
s	1.1326	0.8482	1.0019
Arabic			
Av.%	0.2862	0.2297	0.2580
s ²	0.7373	0.4750	0.6069
s	0.8587	0.6892	0.7791
t	0.9420	1.1035	1.4566
sig. at	0.4	0.3	0.2

TABLE E.6
A 't'-Test carried out on
the Substitution Items

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av. %	2.9295	3.4911	3.2103
s ²	6.1432	5.4682	5.8845
s	2.4785	2.3348	2.4258
Arabic			
Av. %	0.9773	0.6551	0.8162
s ²	3.1203	1.0408	2.1065
s	1.7664	1.0202	1.4514
t	1.9242	3.3348	3.6916
sig. at	0.1	0.01	0.001

TABLE E.7
A 't'-test carried out on
the Cases of Ellipsis

English	A v B	C v D
Av. %	8.6037	5.7297
s ²	25.6030	4.6859
s	5.0599	2.1647
Arabic		
Av. %	9.6418	5.8584
s ²	49.5431	9.3296
s	7.0387	3.0544
t	0.3499	0.1031
sig. at	-	-

TABLE E.8
A 't'-Test carried out on
the Conjunctive items

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av.%	55.2400	72.3703	63.8039
s ²	143.3790	187.6297	238.8873
s	11.9741	13.6978	15.4560
Arabic			
Av.%	51.9062	61.0946	56.5004
s ²	450.9580	77.9326	285.5518
s	21.2358	8.8279	16.8983
t	0.4102	2.0759	1.3901
sig. at	-	0.1	0.2

TABLE E.9
A 't'-Test carried out on
the Lexical Items

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av.%	2.7939	0.8337	1.8138
s ²	24.2967	2.0252	14.1216
s	4.9292	1.4231	3.7579
Arabic			
Av.%	7.7864	3.8967	5.8361
s ²	48.0218	9.1525	32.3909
s	6.9298	3.0253	5.6913
t	1.7563	2.7485	2.5708
sig. at	0.1	0.02	0.02

TABLE E.10
A 't'-Test carried out on
the Modal Expressions

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av.%	3.3538	2.5376	2.9457
s2	14.2903	5.9210	10.2722
s	3.7802	2.4333	3.2050
Arabic			
Av.%	9.7578	10.2341	9.9959
s2	29.7131	7.6216	18.7241
s	5.4510	2.7607	4.3271
t	2.8962	6.2743	5.7070
sig. at	0.01	0.001	0.001

TABLE E.11
 A 't'-Test carried out on
 the Occurrences of 'and' and "wa"

Text	R1	R2	R3	Tot		R1	R2	R3	Tot
No:--	----	----	----	----		----	----	----	----
1	2	2	0	4		6	7	0	13
	50.0	50.0	0	100.0		46.2	53.8	0	100.0
2	18	0	3	21		1	4	0	5
	85.7	0	14.3	100.0		20.0	80.0	0	100.0
3	0	2	0	2		6	4	0	10
	0	100.	0	100.0		60.0	40.0	0	100.0
4	5	2	0	7		1	1	0	2
	71.4	28.6	0	100.0		50.0	50.0	0	100.0
5	1	2	2	5		2	3	0	5
	20.0	40.0	40.0	100.0		40.0	60.0	0	100.0
6	0	2	0	2		3	2	0	5
	0	100.	0	100.0		60.0	40.0	0	100.0
7	3	13	3	19		4	1	0	5
	15.8	68.4	15.8	100.0		80.0	20.0	0	100.0
8	8	5	2	15		3	2	0	5
	53.3	33.3	13.3	99.9		60.0	40.0	0	100.0
9	7	3	2	12		4	0	0	4
	58.3	25.0	16.7	100.0		100.	0	0	100.0
10	21	5	3	29		34	9	2	45
	72.4	17.2	10.3	99.9		75.6	20.0	4.4	100.0
Tot	65	36	15	116		64	33	2	99
	56.0	31.0	12.9	99.9		64.6	33.3	2.0	99.9

TABLE E.12
Reference Items found in Corpuses A and B

Text	R1	R2	R3	Tot	R1	R2	R3	Tot
No:--	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
1	5	6	2	13	5	8	2	15
	38.5	46.2	15.4	100.1	33.3	53.3	13.3	99.9
2	0	3	3	6	4	6	1	11
	0	50.0	50.0	100.0	36.4	54.5	9.1	100.0
3	3	8	1	12	4	7	0	11
	25.0	66.7	8.3	100.0	36.4	63.6	0	100.0
4	0	8	0	8	6	10	2	18
	0	100.	0	100.0	33.3	55.6	11.1	100.0
5	1	11	4	16	4	6	2	12
	6.3	68.8	25.0	100.1	33.3	50.0	16.7	100.0
6	2	9	2	13	8	3	3	14
	15.4	69.2	15.4	100.0	57.1	21.4	21.4	99.9
7	3	14	1	18	10	16	4	30
	16.7	77.8	5.6	100.1	33.3	53.3	13.3	99.9
8	2	5	1	8	4	5	1	10
	25.0	62.5	12.5	100.0	40.0	50.0	10.0	100.0
9	1	11	0	12	3	7	2	12
	8.3	91.7	0	100.0	25.0	58.3	16.7	100.0
10	1	9	3	13	5	16	0	21
	7.7	69.2	23.1	100.0	23.8	76.2	0	100.0
Tot	18	84	17	119	53	84	17	154
	15.1	70.6	14.3	100.0	34.4	54.5	11.0	99.9

TABLE E.13
Reference Items found in Corpuses C and D

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av. %	47.1659	13.5604	30.3631
s ²	1798.5309	105.7321	1234.4632
s	42.4091	10.2826	35.1349
Arabic			
Av. %	56.9200	35.6800	46.3000
s ²	528.2281	143.8643	448.8305
s	22.9832	11.9943	21.1856
t	0.6066	4.2003	1.6932
sig. at	-	0.001	0.2

TABLE E.14
A 't'-Test carried out on
the Pronominal Items

	Corpus C		Corpus D	
	Head	Non-head	Head	Non-head
Sub	11 61.1	2 11.1	30 56.7	7 13.2
Com	3 16.7	0 0	8 15.1	4 7.5
Adj	0 0	1 5.6	1 1.9	1 1.9
Sub-ord	0 0	1 5.6	2 3.8	0 0
Tot	18 100.1		53 100.1	

TABLE E.15
Pronominal Items divided according to
Syntactic Criteria

Text	C1	C2	C3	C4	Tot
No:--	----	----	----	----	----
1	2	3	3	0	8
	25.0	37.5	37.5	0	100.0
2	1	0	0	2	3
	33.3	0	0	66.7	100.0
3	0	2	0	0	2
	0	100.	0	0	100.0
4	0	1	1	0	2
	0	50.0	50.0	0	100.0
5	0	0	0	0	0
	0	0	0	0	0
6	2	1	1	0	4
	50.0	25.0	25.0	0	100.0
7	0	1	0	1	2
	0	50.0	0	50.0	100.0
8	2	2	1	0	5
	40.0	40.0	20.0	0	100.0
9	1	3	0	0	4
	25.0	75.0	0	0	100.0
10	1	1	1	1	4
	25.0	25.0	25.0	25.0	100.0
Tot	9	16	6	2	33
	27.3	48.5	18.2	6.1	100.1

TABLE E.16
Conjunctive Items found in Corpus A

Text No:--	C1	C2	C3	C4	Tot
1	2	3	3	0	8
	25.0	37.5	37.5	0	100.0
2	1	0	0	2	3
	33.3	0	0	66.7	100.0
3	0	1	2	0	3
	0	33.3	66.7	0	100.0
4	0	0	0	0	0
	0	0	0	0	0
5	1	2	1	0	4
	25.0	50.0	25.0	0	100.0
6	0	0	2	2	4
	0	0	50.0	50.0	100.0
7	1	2	5	0	8
	12.5	25.0	62.5	0	100.0
8	3	0	1	3	7
	42.9	0	14.3	42.9	100.1
9	0	0	0	0	0
	0	0	0	0	0
10	4	2	5	4	15
	26.7	13.3	33.3	26.7	100.0
Tot	12	10	19	11	52
	23.1	19.2	36.5	21.2	100.0

TABLE E.17
Conjunctive Items found in Corpus B

Text No:--	C1	C2	C3	C4	Tot
1	0	2	0	1	3
	0	66.7	0	33.3	100.0
2	1	3	0	1	5
	20.0	60.0	0	20.0	100.0
3	3	2	2	0	7
	42.9	28.6	28.6	0	100.1
4	3	2	1	0	6
	50.0	33.3	16.7	0	100.0
5	1	1	0	0	2
	50.0	50.0	0	0	100.0
6	6	3	0	0	9
	66.7	33.3	0	0	100.0
7	2	3	1	0	6
	33.3	50.0	16.7	0	100.0
8	0	3	0	0	3
	0	100.	0	0	100.0
9	1	2	2	0	5
	20.0	40.0	40.0	0	100.0
10	0	1	0	2	3
	0	33.3	0	66.7	100.0
Tot	17	22	6	4	49
	34.7	44.9	12.2	8.2	100.0

TABLE E.18
Conjunctive Items found in Corpus C

Text No:--	C1	C2	C3	C4	Tot
1	1	2	1	0	4
	25.0	50.0	25.0	0	100.0
2	1	3	3	0	7
	14.3	42.9	42.9	0	100.1
3	3	0	2	0	5
	60.0	0	40.0	0	100.0
4	2	0	1	0	3
	66.7	0	33.3	0	100.0
5	3	1	0	5	9
	33.3	11.1	0	55.6	100.0
6	2	2	2	2	8
	25.0	25.0	25.0	25.0	100.0
7	2	2	0	0	4
	50.0	50.0	0	0	100.0
8	1	1	1	0	3
	33.3	33.3	33.3	0	99.9
9	2	0	0	0	2
	100.	0	0	0	100.0
10	2	2	0	0	4
	50.0	50.0	0	0	100.0
Tot	19	12	10	7	48
	39.6	25.0	20.8	14.6	100.0

TABLE E.19
Conjunctive Items found in Corpus D

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av. %	51.7872	47.4901	49.5256
s ²	692.1637	486.9259	588.7472
s	26.3090	22.0664	24.2641
Arabic			
Av. %	22.2095	26.1600	24.4042
s ²	443.2322	410.4674	428.8831
s	21.0531	20.2600	20.7095
t	2.3844	2.5158	3.2862
sig. at	0.05	0.05	0.01

TABLE E.20
A 't'-Test carried out on
the Adversative Items

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av. %	17.8765	11.6466	14.5977
s ²	184.7071	262.5673	235.3621
s	13.5907	16.2039	15.3415
Arabic			
Av. %	37.1946	19.3232	27.2660
s ²	435.6945	263.2858	418.7724
s	20.8733	16.2261	20.4639
t	2.1460	1.0043	2.0792
sig. at	0.05	0.4	0.05

TABLE E.21
A 't'-Test carried out on
the Causal Items

Text	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	Tot.
No:	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	----
1	4	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	9
2	10	0	0	3	2	0	4	1	0	20
3	1	3	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	5
4	3	0	0	0	1	1	2	0	0	7
5	3	0	0	2	0	2	0	0	0	7
6	2	2	0	0	1	2	1	0	0	8
7	2	0	0	4	1	3	1	0	0	11
8	1	0	0	3	3	1	2	1	0	11
9	3	2	0	6	0	1	0	0	0	12
10	8	1	0	6	4	0	1	0	0	20
Tot	37	8	1	25	13	10	13	3	0	110

TABLE E.22
Types of Clause Relations
found in Corpus A

Text	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	Tot.
No:										
1	2	4	1	1	1	1	4	2	0	16
2	7	1	0	0	0	3	1	0	0	12
3	4	0	1	0	4	3	2	0	0	14
4	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
5	5	2	0	1	2	1	1	0	0	12
6	5	1	1	0	3	0	1	1	0	12
7	0	1	0	0	6	2	1	1	0	11
8	4	8	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	13
9	5	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	7
10	4	2	0	9	11	0	2	1	0	29
Tot	38	19	3	11	28	10	14	5	0	128

TABLE E.23
Types of Clause Relations
found in Corpus B

Text	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	Tot.
No:--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	---
1	10	0	3	1	0	0	2	0	0	16
2	11	0	0	6	1	0	1	0	0	19
3	14	3	0	1	2	0	2	0	0	22
4	8	2	0	3	4	0	2	0	0	19
5	10	1	0	2	0	0	7	1	0	21
6	15	3	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	22
7	15	0	1	3	1	0	1	0	1	22
8	8	2	0	4	0	1	3	0	1	19
9	6	5	0	0	2	0	1	1	0	15
10	6	1	0	2	2	0	5	0	0	16
Tot	103	17	4	22	12	1	28	2	2	191

TABLE E.24
Types of Clause Relations
found in Corpus C

Text	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	Tot.
No:	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
1	8	1	0	1	4	0	2	1	0	17
2	1	2	0	3	4	1	5	0	0	16
3	5	1	1	2	3	0	4	0	0	16
4	6	4	1	3	0	3	0	0	0	17
5	3	4	0	6	3	2	2	0	0	20
6	10	3	0	3	2	3	0	0	0	21
7	12	2	0	0	0	0	4	1	0	19
8	9	2	0	0	1	0	2	1	2	16
9	6	2	0	5	0	0	3	0	0	16
10	6	2	0	3	2	0	3	0	0	16
Tot	66	23	2	26	19	9	25	3	2	175

TABLE E.25
Types of Clause Relations
found in Corpus D

Text No:--	L1	L2	L3	L4	L5	L6	L7	L8	L9
1	4 26.7	1 6.7	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	1 6.7	0 0	0 0
2	6 18.8	3 9.4	5 15.6	1 3.1	0 0	1 3.1	3 9.4	1 3.1	9 28.1
3	5 35.7	0 0	1 7.1	4 28.6	0 0	1 7.1	1 7.1	1 7.1	0 0
4	8 44.4	3 16.7	1 5.6	0 0	0 0	1 5.6	0 0	1 5.6	3 16.7
5	13 61.9	2 9.5	0 0	1 5.6	0 0	0 0	0 0	1 5.6	2 9.5
6	6 35.3	1 5.9	0 0	2 9.5	0 0	0 0	0 0	3 17.6	2 11.8
7	9 37.5	1 4.2	1 4.2	0 0	0 0	2 8.3	0 0	2 8.3	4 16.7
8	9 39.1	1 4.3	0 0	2 8.7	0 0	2 8.7	0 0	2 8.7	4 17.4
9	13 46.4	2 7.1	4 14.3	4 14.3	1 3.6	2 7.1	0 0	0 0	0 0
10	3 13.0	2 8.7	3 13.0	4 17.4	1 4.3	1 4.3	0 0	1 4.3	4 17.4
Tot	76 35.3	16 7.4	15 7.0	18 8.4	2 0.9	10 4.7	5 2.3	12 5.6	28 13.0

TABLE E.26a
Lexical Items found in Corpus A ...

Text No:--	L10	L11	L12	L13	L14	Tot
1	4 26.7	2 13.3	1 6.7	2 13.3	0 0	15 100.1
2	1 3.1	1 3.1	1 3.1	0 0	0 0	32 99.9
3	0 0	0 0	1 7.1	0 0	0 0	14 99.8
4	0 0	0 0	0 0	1 5.6	0 0	18 100.2
5	0 0	0 0	1 4.8	1 4.8	0 0	21 100.1
6	0 0	0 0	0 0	3 17.6	0 0	17 100.0
7	0 0	3 12.5	2 8.3	0 0	0 0	24
8	1 4.3	0 0	0 0	2 8.7	0 0	23 99.9
9	0 0	1 3.6	0 0	1 3.6	0 0	28 100.0
10	0 0	0 0	0 0	4 17.4	0 0	23 99.8
Tot	6 2.8	7 3.3	6 2.8	14 6.5	0 0	215 100.0

TABLE E.26b
Lexical Items found in Corpus A

Text No:--	L1	L2	L3	L4	L5	L6	L7	L8	L9
1	7 25.0	1 3.6	2 7.1	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	8 28.6	5 17.9
2	11 26.2	0 0	0 0	2 4.8	0 0	1 2.4	1 2.4	7 16.7	1 2.4
3	15 45.5	0 0	0 0	3 9.1	1 3.0	0 0	2 6.1	5	3 9.1
4	2 40.0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	3 60.0
5	7 35.0	4 20.0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	2 10.0	0 0
6	11 44.0	2 8.0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	4 16.0	0 0
7	13 59.1	1 4.5	0 0	1 4.5	0 0	1 4.5	0 0	3 13.6	0 0
8	34 54.8	2 3.2	0 0	0 0	0 0	7 11.3	1 1.6	4 1.6	5 6.5
9	3 42.9	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	1 14.3	0 0	1 14.3
10	14 45.2	2 6.5	0 0	2 6.5	0 0	0 0	1 3.2	3 9.7	2 6.5
Tot	117 42.5	12 4.4	2 0.7	8 2.9	1 0.4	9 3.3	6 2.2	36 13.1	20 7.3

TABLE E.27a
Lexical Items found in Corpus B ...

Text No:--	L10	L11	L12	L13	L14	Tot
1	0	0	1	4	0	28
	0	0	3.6	14.3	0	100.1
2	0	1	4	14	0	42
	0	4.8	9.6	33.3	0	100.2
3	0	3	0	1	0	33
	0	9.1	0	3.0	0	100.1
4	0	0	0	0	0	5
	0	0	0	0	0	100.0
5	0	2	2	3	0	20
	0	10.0	10.0	15.0	0	100.0
6	0	0	2	5	1	25
	0	0	8.0	20.0	4.0	100.0
7	0	0	0	3	0	22
	0	0	0	13.6	0	99.8
8	0	0	8	1	0	62
	0	0	12.9	1.6	0	100.0
9	0	0	2	0	0	7
	0	0	28.6	0	0	100.1
10	0	1	5	1	0	31
	0	3.2	16.1	3.2	0	100.1
Tot	0	7	24	32	1	275
	0	2.5	8.7	11.6	0.4	100.0

TABLE E.27b
Lexical Items found in Corpus B

Text No:	L1	L2	L3	L4	L5	L6	L7	L8	L9
1	15 31.3	5 10.4	2 4.2	2 4.2	0 0	0 0	0 0	7 14.6	12 25.0
2	30 49.2	7 11.5	7 11.5	0 0	1 1.6	0 0	0 0	6 9.8	6 9.8
3	41 65.1	8 12.7	3 4.8	0 0	1 1.6	1 1.6	0 0	3 4.8	3 4.8
4	25 51.0	2 4.1	1 2.0	1 2.0	0 0	0 0	0 0	6 12.2	13 28.5
5	27 42.9	4 6.3	1 1.6	0 0	2 3.2	0 0	1 1.6	12 19.0	7 11.1
6	41 46.6	8 9.1	15 17.0	1 1.1	1 1.1	2 2.3	2 2.3	8 9.1	5 5.7
7	45 43.3	17 16.3	3 2.9	5 4.8	1 1.0	4 3.8	0 0	5 4.8	6 5.8
8	31 40.3	6 7.8	3 3.9	6 7.8	1 1.3	2 2.6	0 0	4 5.2	11 14.3
9	19 44.2	2 4.7	2 4.7	2 4.7	2 4.7	0 0	0 0	6 14.0	5 11.6
10	11 39.3	5 17.9	0 0	2 7.1	0 0	0 0	0 0	4 14.3	5 17.9
Tot	285 45.7	64 10.3	37 5.9	19 3.0	9 1.4	9 1.4	3 0.5	61 9.8	73 11.7

TABLE E.28a
Lexical Items found in Corpus C ...

Text	L10	L11	L12	L13	L14	Tot
No:--	----	----	----	----	----	----
1	2	1	2	0	0	48
	4.2	2.1	2.1	0	0	100.2
2	0	1	1	1	1	61
	0	1.6	1.6	1.6	1.6	99.8
3	0	0	3	0	0	63
	0	0	4.8	0	0	100.2
4	0	0	0	1	0	49
	0	0	0	2.0	0	99.8
5	0	0	9	0	0	63
	0	0	14.3	0	0	100.0
6	0	0	5	0	0	88
	0	0	5.7	0	0	100.0
7	1	1	13	1	2	104
	1.0	1.0	12.5	1.0	1.9	100.1
8	0	0	7	4	2	77
	0	0	9.1	5.2	2.6	100.1
9	0	0	4	0	1	43
	0	0	9.3	0	2.3	100.2
10	0	0	1	0	0	28
	0	0	3.6	0	0	100.1
Tot	3	3	45	7	6	624
	0.5	0.5	7.2	1.1	1.0	100.0

TABLE E.28b
Lexical Items found in Corpus C

Text No:--	L1	L2	L3	L4	L5	L6	L7	L8	L9
1	15 37.5	2 5.0	0 0	1 2.5	1 2.5	0 0	0 0	5 12.5	3 7.5
2	27 57.4	1 2.1	1 2.1	2 4.3	2 4.3	0 0	0 0	6 12.8	0 0
3	29 53.7	2 3.7	0 0	1 1.9	0 0	2 3.7	0 0	8 14.8	1 1.9
4	20 45.5	2 4.5	1 2.3	2 4.5	2 4.5	0 0	0 0	4 9.1	5 11.4
5	26 45.6	2 3.5	2 3.5	3 5.3	2 3.5	2 3.5	0 0	6 10.5	2 3.5
6	16 27.6	0 0	3 5.2	5 8.6	0 0	1 1.7	0 0	9 15.5	7 12.1
7	36 50.0	6 8.3	1 1.4	2 2.8	4 5.6	0 0	0 0	16 22.2	1 1.4
8	30 57.7	0 0	5 9.6	0 0	1 1.9	0 0	1 1.9	8 15.4	1 1.9
9	16 27.6	3 5.2	1 1.7	0 0	3 5.2	0 0	3 5.2	3 5.2	4 6.9
10	22 50.0	1 2.3	6 13.6	3 6.8	1 2.3	0 0	2 4.5	5 11.4	2 4.5
Tot	237 45.1	19 3.6	20 3.8	19 3.6	16 3.0	5 1.0	6 1.1	70 13.3	26 4.9

TABLE E.29a
Lexical Items found in Corpus D ...

Text No:--	L10	L11	L12	L13	L14	Tot
1	0	0	8	5	0	40
	0	0	20.0	12.5	0	100.0
2	0	0	7	1	0	47
	0	0	14.9	2.1	0	100.0
3	0	0	9	2	0	54
	0	0	16.7	3.7	0	100.1
4	0	2	3	2	1	44
	0	4.5	6.8	4.5	2.3	99.9
5	0	0	7	4	1	57
	0	0	12.3	7.0	1.8	100.0
6	0	2	10	4	1	58
	0	3.4	17.2	6.9	1.7	99.9
7	0	2	4	0	0	72
	0	2.8	5.6	0	0	100.1
8	0	0	5	1	0	52
	0	0	9.6	1.9	0	99.9
9	0	0	21	1	3	58
	0	0	36.2	1.7	5.2	100.1
10	0	0	1	1	0	44
	0	0	2.3	2.3	0	100.0
Tot	0	6	75	21	6	526
	0	1.1	14.3	4.0	1.1	99.9

TABLE E.29b
Lexical Items found in Corpus D

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av.%	7.2781	10.1153	8.6967
s ²	20.3385	20.9638	20.6637
s	4.5098	4.5786	4.7606
Arabic			
Av.%	5.0771	3.4600	4.2686
s ²	46.6727	6.3545	27.1674
s	6.8317	2.5208	5.2122
t	0.8066	3.8120	2.7909
sig. at	0.5	0.01	0.01

TABLE E.30
A 't'-Test carried out on
Occurrences of Synonymous Items

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av. %	2.9140	6.4520	4.6830
s ²	10.1894	25.1086	20.7782
s	3.1921	5.0108	4.5583
Arabic			
Av. %	9.1752	14.0448	11.6100
s ²	59.8802	73.0618	72.3993
s	7.7382	8.5476	8.5088
t	2.2440	2.2990	3.1280
sig. at	0.05	0.05	0.05

TABLE E.31
A 't'-Test carried out on
Occurrences of Lexical Strings

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av.%	6.6316	0.9950	3.8133
s ²	44.4451	2.4735	31.4019
s	6.6667	1.5727	5.6037
Arabic			
Av.%	12.3285	4.3822	8.3553
s ²	199.2667	13.6925	122.2654
s	14.1162	3.7003	11.0574
t	1.0948	2.5273	3.1942
sig. at	0.3	0.05	0.01

TABLE E.32
A 't'-Test carried out on
Occurrences of Clause Structure Repetition

Text No:	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	Tot.
1	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	7
2	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10
3	5	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	6
4	7	2	1	1	1	0	0	0	12
5	8	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	9
6	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
7	2	2	2	2	0	0	0	0	8
8	4	3	3	1	1	1	1	0	14
9	8	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	17
10	6	3	3	3	2	2	2	2	23
Tot	52	15	12	9	6	5	5	4	108

TABLE E.33
Identity Chains found in Corpus A

Text	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	Tot.
No:									
1	9	3	2	1	0	0	0	0	15
2	9	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	11
3	18	4	2	2	0	0	0	0	26
4	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
5	11	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	12
6	10	4	3	1	1	1	0	0	20
7	5	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	14
8	11	4	3	2	2	1	0	0	23
9	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	4
10	17	7	7	5	4	2	2	2	46
Tot	95	27	19	12	8	5	3	3	172

TABLE E.34
Identity Chains found in Corpus B

Text No:--	Tp	T(p)	D(t)	Dt	Tot
1	6	1	1	7	15
	40.0	6.7	6.7	46.7	100.1
2	20	1	3	14	38
	52.7	2.6	7.9	36.8	100.0
3	4	1	3	7	15
	26.7	6.7	20.0	46.7	100.1
4	4	0	1	7	12
	33.3	0	8.3	58.3	99.9
5	0	0	1	8	9
	0	0	11.1	88.9	100.0
6	9	0	2	7	18
	50.0	0	11.1	38.9	100.0
7	12	2	1	10	25
	48.0	8.0	4.0	40.0	100.0
8	13	3	1	5	22
	49.1	13.6	4.5	22.7	100.0
9	11	1	1	10	23
	47.8	4.3	4.3	43.5	99.9
10	19	3	1	13	36
	52.8	8.3	2.8	36.1	100.0
Tot	98	12	15	88	213
	46.0	5.6	7.0	41.3	99.9

TABLE E.35
Thematic Items found in Corpus A

Text No:--	Tp	T(p)	D(t)	Dt	Tot
1	5	1	1	18	25
	20.0	4.0	4.0	72.0	100.0
2	11	8	0	9	28
	39.3	28.6	0	32.1	100.0
3	9	2	2	15	28
	32.1	7.1	7.1	53.6	99.9
4	3	1	0	1	5
	60.0	20.0	0	20.0	100.0
5	6	3	3	16	28
	21.4	10.7	10.7	57.1	99.9
6	12	1	0	7	20
	60.0	5.0	0	35.0	100.0
7	7	0	2	12	21
	33.3	0	9.5	57.1	99.9
8	6	0	3	11	20
	30.0	0	15.0	55.0	100.0
9	2	0	1	5	8
	25.0	0	12.5	62.5	100.0
10	26	6	2	14	48
	54.2	12.5	4.2	29.2	100.1
Tot	87	22	14	108	231
	37.7	9.5	6.1	46.8	100.1

TABLE E.36
Thematic Items found in Corpus B

Text No:--	Tp	T(p)	D(t)	Dt	Tot
1	6	2	1	16	25
	24.0	8.0	4.0	64.0	100.0
2	2	0	8	20	30
	6.7	0	26.7	66.7	100.1
3	4	1	6	22	33
	12.1	3.0	18.2	66.7	100.0
4	11	1	3	17	32
	34.4	2.7	9.4	53.1	100.0
5	12	1	4	20	37
	32.4	2.7	10.8	54.1	100.0
6	7	1	6	21	35
	20.0	2.9	17.1	60.0	100.0
7	12	2	4	16	34
	35.3	5.9	11.8	47.1	100.1
8	9	1	8	20	38
	23.7	2.6	21.1	52.6	100.0
9	3	2	6	11	22
	13.6	9.1	27.3	50.0	100.0
10	6	2	1	16	25
	24.0	8.0	4.0	64.0	100.0
Tot	72	13	47	179	311
	23.2	4.2	15.1	57.6	100.1

TABLE E.37
Thematic Items found in Corpus C

Text No:--	Tp	T(p)	D(t)	Dt	Tot
1	10	2	2	15	29
	34.5	6.9	6.9	53.6	99.9
2	11	2	0	15	28
	39.3	7.1	0	53.6	100.0
3	9	0	1	13	23
	39.1	0	4.3	56.5	99.9
4	11	0	1	13	25
	44.0	0	4.0	52.0	100.0
5	14	1	1	13	30
	48.3	3.4	3.4	44.8	99.9
6	8	1	2	18	29
	27.6	3.4	6.9	62.1	100.0
7	13	0	3	12	28
	46.4	0	10.7	42.9	100.0
8	7	2	1	13	23
	30.4	8.7	4.3	56.5	100.1
9	7	1	1	14	23
	30.4	4.3	4.3	60.9	99.9
10	13	4	1	14	32
	40.6	12.5	3.1	43.8	100.0
Tot	103	13	13	140	269
	38.3	4.8	4.8	52.0	99.9

TABLE E.38
Thematic Items found in Corpus D

English	A v B	C v D
Av. %	46.5746	23.2713
s ²	632.5683	110.9939
s	25.1509	10.5354
Arabic		
Av. %	36.6571	37.6351
s ²	246.3627	104.5714
s	15.6959	10.2260
t	0.9776	2.9350
sig. at	0.4	0.01

TABLE E.39
A 't'-Test carried out on Proportions of
Items functioning as Theme Proper

English	A v B	C v D	A v C
Av.%	5.0064	14.9604	5.0064
s2	10.7872	57.2726	10.7872
s	3.2844	7.5679	3.2844
Arabic			
Av.%	4.6485	4.5730	14.9604
s2	21.9988	8.3097	57.2726
s	4.6903	2.8827	7.5679
t	0.1875	3.4800	3.6197
sig. at	-	0.01	0.01

TABLE E.40
A 't'-Test carried out on Proportions of
Items functioning as Diatheme-oriented Theme

Corpus C			Corpus D		
Subject/Object		Adverbial	Subject/Object		Adverbial
2		46	2		10
Initial	Medial	Final	Initial	Medial	Final
33	13	0	6	4	2
Adjuncts	No.Gr's	Clauses	Adjuncts	No.Gr's	Clauses
16	21	9	3	6	3
34.8	45.7	19.6	25.0	50.0	25.0

TABLE E.41
 Diatheme-Oriented Themes according to
 Function, Position and Realization

Text No:--	Sub.	Com.	Adv.	Cla.	Oth.	Tot.
1	4 66.7	0	1 16.7	1 16.7	0	6 100.1
2	13 76.5	2 11.8	2 11.8	0	0	17 100.1
3	0	1 20.0	4 80.0	0	0	5 100.0
4	3 75.0	1 25.0	0	0	0	4 100.0
5	0	0	0	0	0	0
6	0	2 33.3	1 16.7	3 50.0	0	6 100.0
7	3 60.0	1 20.0	1 20.0	0	0	5 100.0
8	4 50.0	3 37.5	0	1 12.5	0	8 100.0
9	7 100.	0	0	0	0	7 100.0
10	12 80.0	2 13.3	1 6.7	0	0	15 100.0
Tot	46 63.0	12 16.4	10 13.7	5 6.8	0	73 100.0

TABLE E.42
Theme Proper Items in Corpus A analyzed
according to Function

Text No:--	Sub.	Com.	Adv.	Cla.	Oth.	Tot.
1	4	1	0	0	0	5
	80.0	20.0	0	0	0	100.0
2	11	0	0	0	0	11
	100.	0	0	0	0	100.0
3	5	2	2	0	0	9
	55.6	22.2	22.2	0	0	100.0
4	2	1	0	0	0	3
	66.7	33.3	0	0	0	100.0
5	5	1	0	0	0	6
	83.3	16.7	0	0	0	100.0
6	5	2	2	3	0	12
	41.7	16.7	16.7	25.0	0	100.1
7	4	3	0	0	0	7
	57.1	42.9	0	0	0	100.0
8	5	1	1	0	0	7
	71.4	14.3	14.3	0	0	100.0
9	2	0	0	0	0	2
	100.	0	0	0	0	100.0
10	18	6	2	0	1	27
	66.7	22.2	7.4	0	3.7	100.0
Tot.	61	17	7	3	1	89
	68.5	19.1	7.9	3.4	1.1	100.0

TABLE E.43
Theme Proper Items in Corpus B analyzed
according to Function

Text No:--	Sub.	Com.	Adv.	Cla.	Oth.	Tot.
1	5	1	0	0	0	6
	83.3	16.7	0	0	0	100.0
2	0	0	1	0	0	1
	0	0	100.	0	0	100.0
3	4	0	0	0	1	5
	80.0	0	0	0	20.0	100.0
4	5	0	2	0	1	8
	62.5	0	25.0	0	12.5	100.0
5	2	1	4	0	0	7
	28.6	14.3	57.1	0	0	100.0
6	5	0	1	0	0	6
	83.3	0	16.7	0	0	100.0
7	6	2	3	0	0	11
	54.5	18.2	27.3	0	0	100.0
8	3	1	1	0	0	5
	60.0	20.0	20.0	0	0	100.0
9	3	0	0	0	0	3
	100.	0	0	0	0	100.0
10	7	1	1	0	0	9
	77.8	11.1	11.1	0	0	100.0
Tot.	40	6	13	0	2	61
	65.6	9.8	21.3	0	3.3	100.0

TABLE E.44
Theme Proper Items in Corpus C analyzed
according to Function

Text No:--	Sub.	Com.	Adv.	Cla.	Oth.	Tot.
1	4	2	4	0	0	10
	40.0	20.0	40.0	0	0	100.0
2	9	0	0	0	0	9
	100.	0	0	0	0	100.0
3	5	0	2	0	0	7
	71.4	0	28.6	0	0	100.0
4	5	2	2	0	0	9
	55.6	22.2	22.2	0	0	100.0
5	8	2	1	0	0	11
	72.7	18.2	9.1	0	0	100.0
6	5	3	0	0	0	8
	62.5	37.5	0	0	0	100.0
7	12	1	0	0	0	13
	92.3	7.7	0	0	0	100.0
8	7	0	1	0	0	8
	87.5	0	12.5	0	0	100.0
9	7	0	0	0	0	7
	100.	0	0	0	0	100.0
10	10	4	0	0	0	14
	71.4	28.6	0	0	0	100.0
Tot.	72	14	10	0	0	96
	75.0	14.6	10.4	0	0	100.0

TABLE E.45 .
Theme Proper Items in Corpus D analyzed
according to Function

Text No:--	Sub.	Com.	Adv.	Cla.	Oth.	Tot.
1	1 14.3	3 42.9	1 14.3	2 28.6	0 0	7 100.1
2	8 57.1	3 21.4	3 21.4	0 0	0 0	14 99.9
3	5 71.4	1 14.3	1 14.3	0 0	0 0	7 100.0
4	4 57.1	0 0	3 42.9	0 0	0 0	7 100.0
5	2 25.0	2 25.0	4 50.0	0 0	0 0	8 100.0
6	6 85.7	0 0	1 14.3	0 0	0 0	7 100.0
7	6 60.0	0 0	3 30.0	1 10.0	0 0	10 100.0
8	3 60.0	0 0	2 40.0	0 0	0 0	5 100.0
9	5 50.0	0 0	5 50.0	0 0	0 0	10 100.0
10	8 66.7	0 0	4 33.3	0 0	0 0	12 100.0
Tot.	48 55.2	9 10.3	27 31.0	3 3.4	0 0	87 99.9

TABLE E.46
Diatheme Items in Corpus A analyzed
according to Function

Text No:--	Sub.	Com.	Adv.	Cla.	Oth.	Tot.
1	12 66.7	2 11.1	3 16.7	0 0	1 5.6	18 100.1
2	4 44.4	0 0	5 55.5	0 0	0 0	9 99.9
3	13 86.7	1 6.7	1 6.7	0 0	0 0	15 100.1
4	1 100.	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	1 100.0
5	8 50.0	4 25.0	2 12.5	2 12.5	0 0	16 100.0
6	3 42.9	1 14.3	3 42.9	0 0	0 0	7 100.1
7	9 75.0	0 0	2 16.7	1 8.3	0 0	12 100.0
8	9 81.8	0 0	2 18.2	0 0	0 0	11 100.0
9	4 80.0	0 0	1 20.0	0 0	0 0	5 100.0
10	10 71.4	2 14.3	2 14.3	0 0	0 0	14 100.0
Tot.	73 67.6	10 9.3	21 19.4	3 2.8	1 0.9	108 100.0

TABLE E.47
Diatheme Items in Corpus B analyzed
according to Function

Text No:	Sub.	Com.	Adv.	Cla.	Oth.	Tot.
1	15 93.8	0 0	1 6.3	0 0	0 0	16 100.1
2	17 89.5	1 5.3	1 5.3	0 0	0 0	19 100.1
3	17 81.0	0 0	3 14.3	0 0	1 4.8	21 100.1
4	12 70.6	0 0	5 29.4	0 0	0 0	17 100.0
5	16 80.0	2 10.0	2 10.0	0 0	0 0	20 100.0
6	15 75.0	1 5.0	3 15.0	0 0	1 5.0	20 100.0
7	16 84.2	0 0	3 15.8	0 0	0 0	19 100.0
8	17 85.0	1 5.0	2 10.0	0 0	0 0	20 100.0
9	10 90.9	0 0	1 9.1	0 0	0 0	11 100.0
10	11 64.7	0 0	6 35.3	0 0	0 0	17 100.0
Tot.	146 81.1	5 2.8	27 15.0	0 0	2 1.1	180 100.0

TABLE E.48
Diatheme Items in Corpus C analyzed
according to Function

Text No:	Sub.	Com.	Adv.	Cla.	Oth.	Tot.
1	12 80.0	1 6.7	2 13.3	0 0	0 0	15 100.0
2	10 71.4	3 21.4	1 7.1	0 0	0 0	14 99.9
3	10 76.9	2 15.4	1 7.7	0 0	0 0	13 100.0
4	8 61.5	1 7.7	4 30.8	0 0	0 0	13 100.0
5	9 69.2	1 7.7	3 23.1	0 0	0 0	13 100.0
6	12 63.2	2 10.5	5 26.3	0 0	0 0	19 100.0
7	10 70.0	0 0	3 30.0	0 0	0 0	13 100.0
8	9 81.8	0 0	1 9.1	0 0	1 9.1	11 100.0
9	11 73.3	3 20.0	1 6.7	0 0	0 0	15 100.0
10	7 50.0	3 21.4	4 28.6	0 0	0 0	14 100.0
Tot.	98 70.0	16 11.4	25 17.9	0 0	1 0.7	140 100.0

TABLE E.49
Diatheme Items in Corpus D analyzed
according to Function

English	A v B	C v D	A v C
Av. %	56.0798	81.7401	56.0798
s ²	726.3920	132.0094	726.3920
s	26.9517	11.4895	26.9517
Arabic			
Av. %	66.4717	69.5546	81.7401
s ²	386.4180	100.4695	132.0094
s	19.6575	10.0234	11.4895
t	0.9346	2.3976	2.6275
sig. at	0.4	0.05	0.02

TABLE E.50
A 't'-Test carried out on Diathematic
Elements functioning as Subject

English	A v B	C v D	A v C
Av. %	10.0257	2.6782	10.0257
s ²	192.5515	13.1340	192.5515
s	13.8763	3.6241	13.8763
Arabic			
Av. %	7.7215	10.7513	2.6782
s ²	91.9162	49.3882	13.1340
s	9.5873	7.0277	3.6241
t	0.4099	3.0630	1.5369
sig. at	-	0.01	0.2

TABLE E.51

A 't'-test carried out on Diathematic
Elements functioning as Complement

Text No:	Pro.	NG.	Adj.	Cla.	Tot.
1	4 66.7	0 0	1 16.7	1 16.7	6 100.1
2	19 95.0	0 0	0 0	1 5.0	20 100.0
3	1 25.0	1 25.0	2 50.0	0 0	4 100.0
4	3 75.0	1 25.0	0 0	0 0	4 100.0
5	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0
6	3 33.3	3 33.3	1 11.1	2 22.2	9 99.9
7	10 83.3	2 16.7	0 0	0 0	12 100.0
8	9 69.2	3 23.1	0 0	1 7.7	13 100.0
9	9 81.9	2 18.2	0 0	0 0	11 100.0
10	15 78.9	2 10.5	1 5.3	1 5.3	19 100.0
Tot.	73 74.5	14 14.3	5 5.1	6 6.1	98 100.0

TABLE E.52
Theme Proper Elements in Corpus A
analyzed according to Composition

Text No:	Pro.	NG.	Adj.	Cla.	Tot.
1	5 100.	0 0	0 0	0 0	5 100.0
2	11 100.	0 0	0 0	0 0	11 100.0
3	7 77.7	2 22.2	0 0	0 0	9 99.9
4	2 66.7	1 33.3	0 0	0 0	3 100.0
5	6 100.	0 0	0 0	0 0	6 100.0
6	5 41.7	3 25.0	1 8.3	3 25.0	12 100.0
7	7 100.	0 0	0 0	0 0	7 100.0
8	4 66.7	2 33.3	0 0	0 0	6 100.0
9	1 50.0	1 50.0	0 0	0 0	2 100.0
10	24 92.3	2 7.7	0 0	0 0	26 100.0
Tot.	72 82.8	11 12.6	1 1.1	3 3.4	87 99.9

TABLE E.53
Theme Proper Elements in Corpus B
analyzed according to Composition

Text No:	Pro.	NG.	Adj.	Cla.	Tot.
1	6 100.	0 0	0 0	0 0	6 100.0
2	2 100.	0 0	0 0	0 0	2 100.0
3	4 100.	0 0	0 0	0 0	4 100.0
4	5 45.5	4 36.4	2 18.2	0 0	11 100.1
5	7 58.3	5 41.7	0 0	0 0	12 100.0
6	4 57.1	3 42.9	0 0	0 0	7 100.0
7	6 50.0	4 33.3	1 8.3	1 8.3	12 99.9
8	4 44.4	2 22.2	0 0	3 33.3	9 99.9
9	2 100.	0 0	0 0	0 0	2 100.0
10	5 83.3	1 16.7	0 0	0 0	6 100.0
Tot.	45 63.4	19 26.8	3 4.2	4 5.6	71 100.0

TABLE E.54
Theme Proper Elements in Corpus C
analyzed according to Composition

Text No:	Pro.	NG.	Adj.	Cla.	Tot.
1	6	4	0	0	10
	60.0	40.0	0	0	100.0
2	11	0	0	0	11
	100.	0	0	0	100.0
3	4	5	0	0	9
	44.4	55.6	0	0	100.0
4	7	4	0	0	11
	63.6	36.4	0	0	100.0
5	6	8	0	0	14
	42.9	57.1	0	0	100.0
6	6	2	0	0	8
	75.0	25.0	0	0	100.0
7	12	1	0	0	13
	92.3	7.7	0	0	100.0
8	4	2	0	1	7
	57.1	28.6	0	14.3	100.0
9	5	2	0	0	7
	71.4	28.6	0	0	100.0
10	13	0	0	0	13
	100.	0	0	0	100.0
Tot.	74	28	0	1	103
	71.8	27.2	0	1.0	100.0

TABLE E.55
Theme Proper Elements in Corpus D
analyzed according to Composition

Text No:	Pro.	Nom.	Adj.	Cla.	Tot.
1	1 14.3	1 14.3	0 0	5 71.4	7 100.1
2	2 14.3	7 50.0	1 7.1	4 28.6	14 100.0
3	0 0	4 57.1	1 14.3	2 28.6	7 100.0
4	2 28.6	1 14.3	1 14.3	3 42.9	7 100.1
5	0 0	4 50.0	0 0	4 50.0	8 100.0
6	0 0	6 85.7	0 0	1 14.3	7 100.0
7	0 0	7 70.0	0 0	3 30.0	10 100.0
8	0 0	4 80.0	0 0	1 20.0	5 100.0
9	0 0	4 40.0	2 20.0	4 40.0	10 100.0
10	4 30.8	5 38.5	2 15.4	2 15.4	13 100.1
Tot	9 10.2	43 48.9	7 8.0	29 33.0	88 100.1

TABLE E.56.
Diathematic Elements in Corpus A
analyzed according to Composition

Text No:--	Pro.	Nom.	Adj.	Cla.	Tot.
1	3 16.7	9 50.0	0 0	6 33.3	18 100.1
2	2 22.2	1 11.1	4 44.4	2 22.2	9 99.9
3	3 20.0	9 60.0	0 0	3 20.0	15 100.0
4	1 100.	0 0	0 0	0 0	1 100.0
5	2 12.5	6 37.5	0 0	8 50.0	16 100.0
6	0 0	4 57.1	3 42.9	0 0	7 100.0
7	2 16.7	7 58.3	0 0	3 25.0	12 100.0
8	0 0	9 81.8	2 18.2	0 0	11 100.0
9	1 20.0	3 60.0	1 20.0	0 0	5 100.0
10	2 14.3	10 71.4	1 7.1	1 7.1	14 100.0
Tot	16 14.8	58 53.7	11 10.2	23 21.3	108 100.0

TABLE E.57
 Diathematic Elements in Corpus B
 analyzed according to Composition

Text No:--	Pro.	Nom.	Adj.	Cla.	Tot.
1	1	12	1	2	16
	6.3	75.0	6.3	12.5	100.0
2	0	14	0	5	19
	0	66.7	0	26.3	100.1
3	2	14	1	4	21
	9.5	66.7	4.8	19.0	100.0
4	1	5	2	9	17
	5.9	29.4	11.8	52.9	100.1
5	1	14	1	5	21
	4.8	66.7	4.8	23.8	100.2
6	0	15	0	5	20
	0	75.0	0	25.0	100.0
7	0	11	0	5	16
	0	68.8	0	31.3	100.1
8	1	17	0	2	20
	5.0	85.0	0	10.0	100.0
9	1	8	0	2	11
	9.1	72.8	0	18.2	100.1
10	2	9	2	4	17
	11.8	52.9	11.8	23.5	100.0
Tot	9	119	7	43	178
	5.1	66.9	3.9	24.2	100.1

TABLE E.58

Diathematic Elements in Corpus C
analyzed according to Composition

Text No:--	Pro.	Nom.	Adj.	Cla.	Tot.
1	7 46.7	7 46.7	1 6.7	0 0	15 100.1
2	2 12.5	10 62.5	0 0	4 25.0	16 100.1
3	1 7.7	8 61.5	0 0	4 30.8	13 100.0
4	2 15.4	7 53.8	1 7.7	3 23.1	13 100.0
5	0 0	8 61.5	0 0	5 38.5	13 100.0
6	2 10.5	12 63.2	2 14.5	3 15.8	19 100.0
7	1 7.7	7 53.8	1 7.7	4 30.8	13 100.0
8	4 30.8	4 30.8	1 7.7	4 30.8	13 100.1
9	4 26.7	7 46.7	0 0	4 26.7	15 100.1
10	5 35.7	5 35.7	0 0	4 28.6	14 100.0
Tot	28 19.4	75 52.1	6 4.2	35 24.3	144 100.0

TABLE E.59
 Diathematic Elements in Corpus D
 analyzed according to Composition

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av. %	9.1075	4.9906	7.0491
s ²	149.9712	13.9770	86.2114
s	12.2463	3.7386	9.2850
Arabic			
Av. %	16.6705	18.5438	17.6071
s ²	102.9119	173.6844	139.1754
s	10.1446	13.1789	11.7973
t	1.4268	2.9681	3.0655
sig. at	0.2	0.01	0.01

TABLE E.60
A 't'-Test carried out on Pronouns
having Diathematic Status

Text	1	2	3	Tot.
No:--	----	----	----	----
1	0	3	4	7
	0	42.9	57.1	100.0
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
2	3	6	5	14
	21.4	42.9	35.7	100.0
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
3	1	3	3	7
	14.3	42.9	42.9	100.1
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
4	1	6	0	7
	14.3	85.7	0	100.0
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
5	2	2	4	8
	25.0	25.0	50.0	100.0
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
6	2	4	1	7
	28.6	57.1	14.3	100.0
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
7	1	8	1	10
	10.0	80.0	10.0	100.0
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
8	0	4	1	5
	0	80.0	20.0	100.0
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
9	1	7	2	10
	10.0	70.0	20.0	100.0
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
10	3	6	4	13
	23.1	46.2	30.8	100.1
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Tot	14	49	25	88
	15.9	55.7	28.4	100.0
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

TABLE E.61
Head Word Connection
in Corpus A

Key:

1. Cases where head is connected to head (5/1=5/1)
2. Cases where either head functions as a connector.
3. Cases where neither head functions as a connector.

Text No:	1	2	3	Tot.
1	6	5	7	18
	33.3	27.8	38.9	100.0
2	4	4	1	9
	44.4	44.4	11.1	99.9
3	7	7	1	15
	46.7	46.7	6.7	100.1
4	0	1	0	1
	0	100.	0	100.0
5	3	4	9	16
	18.8	25.0	56.3	100.1
6	2	4	1	7
	28.8	57.1	14.3	100.2
7	2	7	3	12
	16.7	58.3	25.0	100.0
8	2	6	3	11
	18.2	54.5	27.3	100.0
9	1	1	3	5
	20.0	20.0	60.0	100.0
10	6	6	2	14
	42.9	42.9	14.3	100.1
Tot	33	45	30	108
	30.6	41.7	27.8	100.1

TABLE E.62
Head Word Connection
in Corpus B

Text	1	2	3	Tot.
No:--	----	----	----	----
1	4	6	6	16
	25.0	37.5	37.5	100.0
2	7	6	7	20
	35.0	30.0	35.0	100.0
3	6	11	5	22
	27.3	50.0	22.7	100.0
4	6	4	7	17
	35.3	23.5	41.2	100.0
5	4	8	8	20
	20.0	40.0	40.0	100.0
6	5	9	7	21
	23.8	42.9	33.3	100.0
7	7	6	3	16
	43.8	37.5	18.8	100.1
8	9	5	6	20
	45.0	25.0	30.0	100.0
9	4	5	2	11
	36.4	45.5	18.2	100.1
10	4	4	8	16
	25.0	25.0	50.0	100.0
Tot	56	64	59	179
	31.3	35.8	33.0	100.1

TABLE E.63
Head Word Connection
in Corpus C

Text	1	2	3	Tot.
No:--	----	----	----	----
1	7	4	4	15
	46.7	26.7	26.7	100.1
2	5	5	5	15
	33.3	33.3	33.3	99.9
3	3	7	3	13
	23.1	53.8	23.1	100.0
4	1	7	5	13
	7.7	53.8	38.5	100.0
5	1	8	4	13
	7.7	61.5	30.8	100.0
6	3	12	3	18
	16.7	66.7	16.7	100.1
7	2	7	3	12
	16.7	58.3	25.0	100.0
8	2	9	2	13
	15.4	69.2	15.4	100.0
9	2	8	4	14
	14.3	57.1	28.6	100.0
10	2	6	6	14
	14.3	42.9	42.9	100.1
Tot	28	73	39	140
	20.0	52.1	27.9	100.0

TABLE E.64
Head Word Connection
in Corpus D

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av. %	15.4744	31.6653	23.5699
s ²	136.3196	88.4515	177.9218
s	11.6756	9.4049	13.3387
Arabic			
Av. %	29.5598	19.2260	24.3929
s ²	331.6225	116.1156	250.5660
s	18.2105	10.7757	15.8293
t	1.9534	2.6092	0.1733
sig. at	0.1	0.02	-

TABLE E.65
A 't'-Test carried out
on Headword Connectors

Text No:--	1+2	3+0	4+5	6	7	Tot.
1	1	4	1	1	0	7
	14.3	57.1	14.3	14.3	0	100.0
2	9	0	3	1	1	14
	64.3	0	21.4	7.1	7.1	99.9
3	1	2	1	2	1	7
	14.3	28.6	14.3	28.6	14.3	100.1
4	1	0	2	3	1	7
	14.3	0	28.6	42.9	14.3	100.1
5	2	2	2	0	2	8
	25.0	25.0	25.0	0	25.0	100.0
6	4	1	0	0	2	7
	57.1	14.3	0	0	28.6	100.0
7	4	1	0	2	3	10
	40.0	10.0	0	20.0	30.0	100.0
8	3	1	1	0	0	5
	60.0	20.0	20.0	0	0	100.0
9	4	1	1	3	1	10
	40.0	10.0	10.0	30.0	10.0	100.0
10	6	3	2	0	2	13
	46.2	23.1	15.4	0	15.4	100.1
Tot.	35	15	13	12	13	88
	39.8	17.0	14.8	13.6	14.8	100.0

TABLE E.66
Diathemes in Corpus A analyzed according
to FSP function of Predecessor

Key:

- | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. Theme | 2. Diatheme |
| 3. Transition | 4. Rheme |
| 5. Rheme Proper | 6. Whole clause |
| 7. Exophoric connection | 0. Not applicable. |

Text	1+2	3+0	4+5	6	7	Tot.
No:--	----	----	----	----	----	----
1	7	5	2	2	2	18
	38.9	27.8	11.1	11.1	11.1	100.0
2	0	1	4	4	0	9
	0	11.1	44.4	44.4	0	99.9
3	5	0	8	1	1	15
	33.3	0	53.3	6.7	6.7	100.0
4	0	0	0	0	1	1
	0	0	0	0	100.	100.0
5	1	6	7	2	0	16
	6.3	37.5	43.8	12.5	0	100.1
6	1	1	1	2	2	7
	14.3	14.3	14.3	28.6	28.6	100.1
7	1	1	6	2	2	12
	8.3	8.3	50.0	16.7	16.7	100.0
8	6	0	3	2	0	11
	54.5	0	27.3	18.2	0	100.0
9	1	3	1	0	0	5
	20.0	60.0	20.0	0	0	100.0
10	7	1	3	1	2	14
	50.0	7.1	21.4	7.1	14.3	99.9
Tot.	29	18	35	16	10	108
	26.9	16.7	32.4	14.8	9.3	100.1

TABLE E.67
Diathemes in Corpus B analyzed according
to FSP function of Predecessor

Text	1+2	3+0	4+5	6	7	Tot.
No:--	---	---	---	---	---	---
1	5	3	7	0	1	16
	31.3	18.8	43.8	0	6.3	100.2
2	10	6	1	2	1	20
	50.0	30.0	5.0	10.0	5.0	100.0
3	6	2	9	3	2	22
	27.3	9.1	40.9	13.6	9.1	100.0
4	7	4	4	2	0	17
	41.2	23.5	23.5	11.8	0	100.0
5	5	2	10	1	2	20
	25.0	10.0	50.0	5.0	10.0	100.0
6	14	2	0	3	2	21
	66.7	9.5	0	14.3	9.5	100.0
7	5	2	5	2	2	16
	31.3	12.5	31.3	12.5	12.5	100.1
8	11	4	3	0	2	20
	55.0	20.0	15.0	0	10.0	100.0
9	5	1	2	2	1	11
	45.5	9.1	18.2	18.2	9.1	100.1
10	4	4	6	1	1	16
	25.0	25.0	37.5	6.3	6.3	100.1
Tot.	72	30	47	16	14	179
	40.2	16.8	26.3	8.9	7.8	100.0

TABLE E.68
Diathemes in Corpus C analyzed according
to FSP function of Predecessor

Text	1+2	3+0	4+5	6	7	Tot.
No:--	----	----	----	----	----	----
1	5	2	4	2	2	15
	33.3	13.3	26.7	13.3	13.3	99.9
2	3	3	5	2	2	15
	20.0	20.0	33.3	13.3	13.3	99.9
3	5	1	5	1	1	13
	38.5	7.7	38.5	7.7	7.7	100.1
4	2	1	4	3	3	13
	15.4	7.7	30.8	23.1	23.1	100.1
5	7	2	4	0	0	13
	53.8	15.4	30.8	0	0	100.0
6	8	3	6	1	0	18
	44.4	16.7	33.3	5.6	0	100.0
7	4	1	5	1	1	12
	33.3	8.3	41.7	8.3	8.3	99.9
8	3	2	5	3	0	13
	23.1	15.4	38.5	23.1	0	100.1
9	3	2	7	2	0	14
	21.4	14.3	50.0	14.3	0	100.0
10	2	6	3	2	1	14
	14.3	42.9	21.4	14.3	7.1	100.0
Tot.	42	23	48	17	10	140
	30.0	16.4	34.3	12.1	7.1	99.9

TABLE E.69 .
Diathemes in Corpus D analyzed according
to FSP function of Predecessor

English	A v B	C v D	AC v BD
Av. %	14.6837	27.8040	21.2438
s ²	112.5336	318.5818	258.5931
s	10.6082	17.8489	16.0808
Arabic			
Av. %	31.4778	34.4221	32.9500
s ²	440.5559	60.3432	252.6169
s	20.9894	7.7681	15.8939
t	2.1423	1.0199	2.2568
sig. at	0.05	0.4	0.05

TABLE E.70
 A 't'-Test carried out on
 Diathemes with a Rhematic Predecessor

Text	11	12	13	21	22	23	Tot.
No:--	----	----	----	----	----	----	----
1	1	0	4	0	0	2	7
	14.3	0	57.1	0	0	28.6	100.0
2	1	1	10	0	1	1	14
	7.1	7.1	71.4	0	7.1	7.1	99.8
3	1	2	3	0	0	1	7
	14.3	28.6	42.9	0	0	14.3	100.1
4	3	1	0	2	0	1	7
	42.9	14.3	0	28.6	0	14.3	100.1
5	2	2	2	0	0	2	8
	25.0	25.0	25.0	0	0	25.0	100.0
6	0	4	3	0	0	0	7
	0	57.1	42.9	0	0	0	100.0
7	3	4	0	0	0	3	10
	30.0	40.0	0	0	0	30.0	100.0
8	0	1	2	0	0	2	5
	0	20.0	40.0	0	0	40.0	100.0
9	2	2	2	0	0	4	10
	20.0	20.0	20.0	0	0	40.0	100.0
10	4	3	2	0	0	4	13
	30.8	23.1	15.4	0	0	30.8	100.1
Tot.	17	20	28	2	1	20	88
	19.3	22.7	31.8	2.3	1.1	22.7	99.9

TABLE E.71
 Diathematic elements in Corpus A analyzed
 according to Textual Function

Text	11	12	13	21	22	23	Tot.
No:--	----	----	----	----	----	----	----
1	1	6	9	0	0	2	18
	5.6	33.3	50.0	0	0	11.1	100.0
2	4	0	0	2	0	3	9
	44.4	0	0	13.3	0	33.3	99.9
3	4	8	2	1	0	0	15
	26.7	53.3	13.3	6.7	0	0	100.0
4	0	1	0	0	0	0	1
	0	100.	0	0	0	0	100.0
5	6	1	5	0	0	4	16
	37.5	6.3	31.3	0	0	25.0	100.1
6	1	3	0	2	0	1	7
	14.3	42.9	0	28.6	0	14.3	100.1
7	4	5	1	1	0	1	12
	33.3	41.7	8.3	8.3	0	8.3	99.9
8	2	0	7	0	0	2	11
	18.2	0	63.6	0	0	18.2	100.0
9	1	0	4	0	0	0	5
	20.0	0	80.0	0	0	0	100.0
10	0	9	2	0	0	3	14
	0	64.3	14.3	0	0	21.4	100.0
Tot.	23	33	30	6	0	16	108
	21.3	30.6	27.8	5.6	0	14.8	100.1

TABLE E.72

Diathematic elements in Corpus B analyzed
according to Textual Function

Text	11	12	13	21	22	23	Tot.
No:--	----	----	----	----	----	----	----
1	2	4	9	1	0	0	16
	12.5	25.0	56.3	6.3	0	0	100.1
2	1	6	11	1	1	0	20
	5.0	30.0	55.0	5.0	5.0	0	100.0
3	8	1	10	0	0	3	22
	36.4	4.5	45.5	0	0	13.6	100.0
4	2	4	6	3	0	2	17
	11.8	23.5	35.3	17.6	0	11.8	100.0
5	6	3	9	0	0	2	20
	30.0	15.0	45.0	0	0	10.0	100.0
6	2	3	13	0	1	2	21
	9.5	14.3	61.9	0	4.8	9.5	100.0
7	4	2	8	0	1	1	16
	25.0	12.5	50.0	0	6.3	6.3	100.1
8	2	3	13	2	0	0	20
	10.0	15.0	65.0	10.0	0	0	100.0
9	3	5	1	0	1	1	11
	27.3	45.5	9.1	0	9.1	9.1	100.1
10	2	2	8	0	0	4	16
	12.5	12.5	50.0	0	0	25.0	100.0
Tot.	32	33	88	7	4	15	179
	17.9	18.4	49.2	3.9	2.2	8.4	100.0

TABLE E.73
 Diathematic elements in Corpus C analyzed
 according to Textual Function

Text No:	11	12	13	21	22	23	Tot.
1	5	4	5	0	1	0	15
	33.3	26.7	33.3	0	6.7	0	100.0
2	6	3	4	0	0	2	15
	40.0	20.0	26.7	0	0	13.3	100.0
3	6	2	4	0	1	0	13
	46.2	15.4	30.8	0	7.7	0	100.1
4	3	2	4	0	1	3	13
	23.1	15.4	30.8	0	7.7	23.1	100.1
5	2	3	5	0	0	3	13
	15.4	23.1	38.5	0	0	23.1	100.1
6	4	4	5	2	0	3	18
	22.2	22.2	27.8	11.1	0	16.7	100.0
7	2	3	4	0	0	3	12
	16.7	25.0	33.3	0	0	25.0	100.0
8	7	1	4	0	0	1	13
	53.8	7.7	30.8	0	0	7.7	100.0
9	7	2	5	0	0	0	14
	50.0	14.3	35.7	0	0	0	100.0
10	3	3	8	0	0	0	14
	21.4	21.4	57.1	0	0	0	99.9
Tot.	45	27	48	2	3	15	140
	32.1	19.3	34.3	1.4	2.1	10.7	99.9

TABLE E.74
 Diathematic elements in Corpus D analyzed
 according to Textual Function

English	A v B	C v D
Av.%	17.2543	18.3183
s2	146.0824	131.8854
s	12.0865	11.4841
Arabic		
Av.%	22.3690	31.1901
s2	397.2855	128.0015
s	19.9320	11.3138
t	0.6583	2.3953
sig. at	-	0.05

TABLE E.75
 A 't'-test carried out on Diathemes
 introducing information from the
 rhematic sphere into the thematic sphere

English	A v B	C v D
Av. \bar{X}	34.1509	48.0405
s ²	1183.8146	273.6909
s	34.4066	16.5436
Arabic		
Av. \bar{X}	26.6910	34.3627
s ²	710.3772	65.8314
s	26.6529	8.1137
t	0.5142	2.2269
sig. at	-	0.05

TABLE E.76
 A 't'-test carried out on Diathemes
 introducing new information directly
 into the thematic sphere.

APPENDIX F

Feature	Realization
+ XTheme	Include XTheme
	Enter group level system
Circumstance	Conflate XTheme Adverbial
	Reenter XTheme system
Subject	Conflate XTheme Subject
	Reenter XTheme system
Complement	Conflate XTheme Complement
	Reenter XTheme system
+ Rheme proper	Insert Rheme proper
Dummy rheme	Include Dummy rheme
Explicit	Insert Dummy rheme
Incomplete	Insert Incomplete rheme
Voc. 3	Classify Incomplete rheme Voc. 3
Superordinate	Classify Incomplete rheme
	Superordinate.
Subjective	OrderAtFront Rheme Proper
Negation	Expand Predicate Negative
	Polarity.
Rhetorical question	Preselect Rhematic clause
	Interrogative.
Adverb	(Insert Text ordering adverb)
Culturally conditioned	(Classify Pragmatic Structure
	Incomplete)
Clause relation explicit	Insert Clause relator
General Purpose connector	Preselect Clause relator General
	Purpose.
+ New background information	(Insert preposed B clause)
Specific connector	Preselect Clause relator
	Specific.
Discourse adjunct	Preselect Clause relator
	Discourse adjunct.
Conjunction	Preselect Clause relator
	Conjunction.
Coordinator	Preselect Conjunction
	Coordinator.
Subordinator	Preselect Conjunction
	Subordinator.
+ Voc. 3 with anaphoric ref.	(Classify one argument in
	clause Voc. 3.)
Addresser explicit	Insert addresser
Addressee explicit	Insert addressee
+ Clause Framework repetition	(Preselect Structure of RC
	Structure of previous Clause.)

TABLE F1
Realization Rules for Systems
at Clause Level

Feature	Realization
Rheme Proper	Preselect XRheme Rheme proper
Dummy	Preselect XRheme Dummy rheme
Incomplete	Preselect XRheme Incomplete
Downgraded	Preselect XRheme Downgraded
Continuative	Preselect XTheme Theme proper
Non-ellipted	Insert Theme proper
Pronominal	Preselect XTheme Pronoun
Same Item	(Preselect XTheme same as connecting element X)
Synonym	(Classify XTheme Synonym of connecting element X)
Superordinate	(Classify XTheme Superordinate of connecting element X)
General Word	(Classify XTheme General Word with same referent as connecting element X)
Non-continuative	Preselect XTheme Diatheme
Developmental	(Outclassify head of XTheme same referent as connecting elem. X)
Introductory	(Classify Diatheme same referent as previous Rheme Proper)
Reassertive	(Classify Diatheme same referent as previous XTheme)
Contrastive	(Classify Diatheme Antonym of connecting element X)
Summative	(Classify referent of Diatheme previous Theme-Rheme nexus)
Related to Previous Theme	Classify Connecting Element Previous XTheme
Related to Previous XRheme	Classify Connecting Element Previous XRheme
Related to Previous T/R nexus	Classify Connecting Element Previous T/R nexus
Related to Ellipted Item	Classify Connecting Element Previous Ellipted Item

TABLE 5.2
Realization Rules for Systems
at Group Level

APPENDIX G

RC1 is as follows:

This thesis is devoted to four of the five main Fenland Abbeys and is intended to be a contribution to the developing study of the tenth-century reformation.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

The RC consists of two coordinate clauses. Its constituent group structure is:

Subject	Predicate	Complement
This thesis	is devoted to	four of the five main Fenland Abbeys
and		
	is intended to be	a contribution to the the developing study of the tenth- century reformation in England.

Step 3

The RC introduces 'This thesis' onto the narrow scene (c.f. Section 2.3.2.4.2. for a description of this concept) but only

implicitly. The main function of the RC is to describe the subject of the thesis. In so far as this is the case, the RC serves to attribute a quality to a bearer. It can therefore be labelled as follows: Subject = Quality Bearer; Predicate = Quality; Complement = Specification. The Bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4

There are no other elements that are derivable in terms of their reference, semantic content and case function, from the preceding context. Therefore, Step 4 does not apply.

Step 5

The predicates form the link between the base and the pinnacle of the informational structure of the RC. These can therefore be labelled as 'transition'.

Step 6

All other elements can be labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Theme	Transition	Rheme
This thesis	is devoted to	four of the five main Fenland Abbeys
and		

Transition	Rheme
is intended to be	a contribution to the developing study of the tenth- century reformation in England.

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"This thesis" introduces information from the broad scene onto the narrow scene (c.f. Test Alb), in that the thesis by mere virtue of its being read is in the universe of discourse but it is not yet established within the thematic sphere. There are no other diathematic elements. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14).

"Four of the main Fenland Abbeys" is surpassed in importance by a following rhematic element because of the principle of linear modification. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"A contribution to the developing study of the tenth-century reformation in England" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC2 is as follows:

This reformation was essentially the achievement of King Edgar.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

The RC consists of one clause. Its constituent group structure is as follows:

Subject	Predicate	Adverbial	Complement
This reformation	was	essentially	the achievement of King Edgar.

Step 3

The RC attributes a quality to a bearer. It can therefore be analyzed as follows: Subject = Quality Bearer; Predicate = Quality; Complement = Specification. The Bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4

There are no other elements that are derivable in terms of

their reference, semantic content and case function, from the preceding context. Therefore, Step 4 does not apply.

Step 5

The predicate forms the link between the base and the pinnacle of the informational structure of the RC. This can therefore be labelled as 'transition'.

Step 6

All other elements can be labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Theme	Transition	Rheme	Rheme
This reformation	was	essentially	the achievement of King Edgar

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"This reformation" introduces information from the rhematic sphere into the thematic sphere (c.f. Test Alb). It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14).

"Essentially" modifies the mode of 'being' that is specified, does not give a sense of completeness and is therefore to be labelled 'rest of rheme' (31) (c.f Test B2).

"The achievement of King Edgar" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC3 is as follows:

There had been previous attempts at reform, notably at Abingdon.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

The RC consists of two clauses, the latter of which has been contracted. An expanded version of this clause might be: "a notable example of this is ...". Its constituent group structure is as follows:

Subject	Predicate	Complement
There	had been	previous attempts at reform,

Adverbial	Complement
notably	at Abingdon,

Step 3

Here we have two existential clauses, introducing phenomena onto the scene. They can therefore be labelled as follows: Subject = Scene; Predicate = Existence on the scene; Complement = Phenomenon; Adverbial = Scene. The elements labelled Scene are included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 does not apply.

Step 5

The predicate provides the link and should therefore be labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

All other items can be labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Tr	Rh
---	----	----

There ; had been ; previous attempts at reform

T Rh

notably ; at Abingdon,

The rhematic and thematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"There" is simply a place-holder, a dummy, and therefore contributes nothing to the message. It is therefore labelled 'dummy theme' (10) (c.f. Test A3).

"Notably" is understood as being the initial element in a contracted clause. As a discourse adjunct it is labelled diatheme (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"Previous attempts at reform" gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance, because of the principle of linear modification, by the following rheme "at Abingdon". It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"At Abingdon" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item in the RC. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC4 is as follows:

but it was Edgar's enthusiastic support of the reformers

which made their work effective and the reformation possible.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

The RC consists of one relational process clause as the matrix with a relative clause whose subordination serves a focal purpose, In Hallidayan terms the clause contains a predicated theme. As this is the case both the matrix and the subordinate clauses should be analyzed into their constituent group structures. The subordinate clause consists of two coordinate clauses, the second of which has an ellipted subject and predicate. Conjunctions do not feature in the analysis.

S	P		C
it	was	Edgar's enthusiastic support of the reformers	

S	P	C1	C2
which	made	their work	effective

and

C1	C2
the reformation	possible

Step 3

The function of the matrix clause is to introduce a phenomenon on to the scene. It can therefore be labelled as follows: Subject = Scene; Predicate = Existence on scene; Complement = Phenomenon. The function of the subordinate clause is to attribute a quality to a bearer. It can therefore be labelled as follows: Subject = Bearer; Predicate = Quality; Complement = Specification. The element labelled 'Scene' within the matrix clause and the Bearer within the subordinate clause are included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4

The element "their work" is derivable, having the same reference as "attempts" in RC3, and being in this context synonymous with it. Similarly, the element "the reformation" has the same reference and the same semantic content as "This reformation" in RC2. Both elements are also derivable in terms of their case function, continuing as they do to be nuclear participants within the text. These two elements are therefore both included within the thematic sphere.

Step 5

Both predicates form the connecting link. These elements are labelled as 'transition'.

Step 6

All the other elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T Tr Rh
 it | was | Edgar's enthusiastic support of the reformers |

T Tr T Rh
 which | made | their work | effective |

and

T Rh
 the reformation | possible.

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"It" has zero reference and is therefore labelled dummy theme and coded (10) (c.f. Test A3).

Neither the word "work" nor the word "reformation" fulfil any of the functions mentioned in Test A1. Instead, they are both derivable in terms of form, content and case function (both being medium here as "the reformation" is RC2) from the preceding

context and therefore both "their work" and "the reformation" are labelled 'theme proper' (11) (c.f. Test A2). Two theme propers are allowed as they occur in different clauses.

"Which" is labelled 'diatheme' as it introduces an element from the rhematic sphere into the thematic sphere (c.f. Test A1). The only peculiarity about this RC is that the rhematic sphere referred to is not that of an earlier RC but that of the previous clause within the same RC.

Both "effective" and "possible" give a sense of completeness but are surpassed in importance by the predicated group "Edgar's enthusiastic support of the reformers". They are both labelled 'rest of rheme' (31), being given the same code as they are really coordinated elements (c.f. Test B2).

"Edgar's enthusiastic support of the reformers" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC5 is as follows:

His defence of monasticism was such that a violent anti-monastic reaction occurred almost immediately after his death in 975.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

RC5 consists of one main clause and one subordinate clause, which I treat as an adverbial clause of result. Its constituent group structure can therefore be labelled as follows:

S P C A

His defence of monasticism | was | such | that a violent ...

Step 3

The RC attributes a quality to a bearer. The groups can therefore be labelled as follows: Subject = Bearer; Predicate = Quality; Complement = Specification; Adverbial = Further Specification. The Bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4

There are no elements that fall into this category.

Step 5

The Predicate provides the link. This is therefore labelled 'Transition'.

Step 6

All other elements are labelled 'Rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Tr	Rh	Rh
His defence of monasticism	was	such	that a violent ...

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"His defence of monasticism" is introducing a new concept into the discourse, namely "defence". It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"Such" is akin to Winter's Vocabulary 3 items and has cataphoric reference. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (30) (c.f. Test B1).

"That a violent ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not exceeded in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC6 is as follows:

The effectiveness and enduring qualities of the reform movement are a remarkable testimony to the strength of Edgar's royal dominium.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

RC6 consists of one clause. It can be labelled as follows:

S	P	C
The effectiveness ...	are	a remarkable testimony to ...

Step 3

This RC attributes a quality to a bearer. It can therefore be labelled as follows: S = Bearer; P = Quality; C = Specification. The Bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 does not produce any additional labelling.

Step 5

The Predicate "are" provides the connecting link and is therefore labelled 'Transition'.

Step 6

The Complement is not so far labelled and is therefore included in the rhematic sphere.

This gives us the following labelling:

T Tr Rh

The effectiveness ... | are | a remarkable testimony to ...

The thematic and the rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"The effectiveness ..." is introducing a new element into the discourse. In fact it is a backgrounded assertion. It is therefore labelled 'Diatheme' (c.f. Test A1).

"A remarkable testimony to ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element. It is therefore labelled 'Rheme Proper' (c.f. Test B2).

RC7 is as follows:

He ruled over a country which had been only recently united, with the final and permanent incorporation of the Scandinavian Kingdom of York.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

RC7 consists of two clauses, one of which is a non-defining, and therefore a non-rankshifted relative clause. Not being rankshifted, it is allowed to appear in the primary analysis in the same fashion as an adverbial clause. I will label it simply as a clause. The status of "with the final ... is rather problematic. It would at first sight appear to be an adverbial element within the relative clause. However, the comma which separates it from the preceding clause suggests that it be analyzed as a contracted adverbial clause dependent on the relative clause preceding but not rank-shifted, and therefore capable of being related not just to the relative clause but also directly to the matrix clause. I will label it simply as a clause. The whole RC can therefore be labelled as follows:

S P C B.Cl. C.Cl.

He | ruled over | a country | which had ... | with the final ..

Step 3

This RC attributes a quality to a bearer. It can therefore be labelled as follows: S = Bearer; P = Quality; C = Specification; B Cl. = Further Specification 1; A = Further Specification 2. The bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 does not produce additional labelling.

Step 5

The predicate forms the connecting link. It is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

All other elements can be labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Tr	Rh	Rh	Rh				
He	;	ruled over	;	a country	;	which had ...	;	with the final ...

The thematic and the rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"He" neither introduces new information into the thematic sphere nor does it function to keep a certain element in the foreground. It is therefore labelled 'theme proper' (11) (c.f. Test A3).

"A country" does not give a sense of completeness. Indeed, in terms of its textual function, it is little more than a placeholder with generic reference. It is also surpassed in importance by the following element. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' and coded (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"Which had been only recently united" gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance (on the basis of the principle of linear modification) by the following element "with the final...". It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

"With the final and permanent incorporation of the Scandinavian Kingdom of York" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' and coded (33) (c.f. Test B2).

RC8 is as follows:

Yet, his unitary authority was demonstrated by the spectacular ceremony at Chester in 973.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

RC8 consists of one clause. It can be labelled as follows:

A1	S	P	A2
Yet, his unitary authority was demonstrated by the			

Step 3

This RC attributes a quality to a bearer. It can therefore be labelled as follows: A1 = Scene; S = Bearer; P = Quality; A2 = Specification. Scene and Bearer are both included within the thematic sphere. (It is to be noted that the adverb 'yet' is labelled 'Scene' because of its clause-initial position).

Step 4 does not produce additional labelling.

Step 5

The Predicate provides the link and is therefore labelled 'Transition'.

Step 6

All other elements are labelled 'Rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	T	Tr	Rh
Yet,	his unitary authority	was demonstrated	by the ...

The thematic and rhematic spheres are sub-categorized as follows:

"Yet", as a discourse adjunct, is conventionally labelled 'diatheme' (c.f. Test A1).

"His unitary authority" introduces information from the preceding rhematic sphere into the following thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (c.f. Test A1).

This leaves us with two diathemes. "Yet" is a textual diatheme and "his unitary authority" is an ideational diatheme. I assume, in view of the fact that discourse adjuncts are a closed set, if for no other reason, that textual diathemes carry less CD

than ideational diathemes. On this basis we can further label "yet" as a 'diatheme oriented theme' - coded (13) - and "his unitary authority" 'diatheme' - coded (14). unitary authority". It is therefore labelled 'diatheme oriented theme' and is coded (13) (c.f. Test A1).

"By the spectacular ceremony at Chester in 973" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element within this RC. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC9 is as follows:

when six, or eight kings according to Aelfric and Florence, came to make submission to him.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

RC9 consists of one main clause and one subordinate adverbial clause of purpose. Its constituent group structure can therefore be labelled as follows:

S P A

six, or eight kings ... | came | to make submission to him.

Step 3

The RC is attributing a quality to a bearer. The constituents can therefore be labelled as follows: S = Bearer; P = Quality; A = Specification. The Bearer is therefore included within the thematic sphere. It is possible to argue that the base of the information structure of this RC is the adverbial clause, "him" being cohesive with "'King Edgar", but the thematic status of "him" only becomes fully significant at the word level and the *specificatory force of "make submission" is sufficiently strong to override it.*

Step 4 does not add any additional labelling.

Step 5

The Predicate forms the link and should therefore be labelled 'Transition'.

Step 6

All other elements are labelled 'Rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Tr	Rh
six, or eight kings ... ! came ! to make submission to him.		

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"Six, or eight kings according to Aelfric and Florence" is introducing new information into the thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"To make submission to him" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC10 reads as follows:

One of the most striking manifestations of Edgar's authority was the uniform coinage which was reformed in his reign.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of one main clause and one non-defining non-rankshifted relative clause. It can therefore be labelled as

follows:

S	P	C	B.Cl.
One of the most ... was the uniform coinage which was ...			

Step 3

This RC functions to introduce a phenomenon onto the scene by means of a predication, and then, by means of the relative clause, to attribute a quality to that phenomenon, which thus becomes a bearer. The constituent groups can therefore be labelled as follows: S = Scene; P = Existence of Phenomenon; C = Phenomenon/Bearer; B.Cl. = Specification. The Scene is included within the thematic sphere. As the Bearer/Specification relation is not predicated, this function is here considered to be secondary, and therefore not to affect the FSP status of the Phenomenon.

Step 4 does not produce any additional labelling.

Step 5

The predicate provides the connecting link. It is therefore labelled as 'transition'.

Step 6

All other elements can be labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Tr	Rh
six, or eight kings ...	; came ;	to make submission ...

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"One of the most striking manifestations of Edgar's authority" introduces new information into the thematic sphere of the RC. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (Test A1).

"The uniform coinage" gives a sense of completeness but it is surpassed in importance, in degree of specification, by the following element. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"Which was reformed in his reign" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

Step 4

The treatment of the adverbial here is problematic. It is derivable in terms of its reference and semantic content, but it is not derivable in terms of its case function. For the first time "the central authority" is made the 'actor', a role which is thematized in the following RC. On this basis, I argue that this element is not thematized but continues to be rhematic.

Step 5

The Predicates provide the links and should therefore be labelled 'Transition'.

Step 6

In this particular case there are no other elements in the first clause and therefore the predicate has to be labelled 'Rheme' as well as 'Transition'. In the second clause, the item not so far labelled is now labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T Tr/Rh

All previous issues | were demonetized

and

T Tr

the new coinage | was standardized ... | by the central authority

The thematic and the rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"All previous issues" introduces new information into the thematic sphere and is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"The new coinage" introduces information from the preceding rhematic sphere into the following rhematic sphere and is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (Test A1).

"Demonetized" gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance (according to the principle of linear modification) by a following element. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"By the central authority" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element. It is

therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC12 reads as follows:

which controlled all the mints from Castle Gotha (Cornwall)
to York.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of one clause. Its constituent structure is
as follows:

S P C

which | controlled | all the mints from Castl Gotha to ...

Step 3

This RC attributes a quality to a bearer. The clause
constituents can therefore be labelled as follows: S = Bearer; P
= Quality; C = Specification. The bearer is included within the
thematic sphere.

Step 4 does not produce any additional labelling.

Step 5

The predicate provides the connecting link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

All other elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Tr	Rh
---	----	----

which | controlled | all the mints

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"Which" introduces information from the preceding rhematic sphere into the following thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"All the mints from Castle Gotha (Cornwall) to York" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any

other element. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32)
(c.f. Test B2).

RC13 reads as follows:

The King gathered tribute from all parts of his kingdom, and
estates throughout the realm owed military service to him.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of two coordinate clauses. Its constituent
structure is as follows:

S P C A

The King ; gathered ; tribute ; from all parts of his kingdom,

and

S P C A

estates ... ; owed ; military service ; to him.

Step 3

Both parts of this RC serve to attribute a quality to a bearer. We can therefore label the clause constituents as follows: S = Bearer; P = Quality; C = Specification; A = Further Specification. Both bearers are included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4

The element "to him" is totally derivable in terms of its reference from the preceding context. However, it is not totally derivable in terms of its case function. In this RC the King is being established as the recipient; in the first clause this is done through diathematization of "the King" and in the second this is done through rhematization of the pronoun. Thus this step does not contribute further to the labelling.

Step 5

The predicates provide the connecting links and are therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

All other elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T Tr Rh Rh
 The King | gathered | tribute | from all parts of the kingdom,

and

T Tr Rh Rh
 estates ... | owed | military service | to him.

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"The King" functions to keep its referent in the foreground. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"Estates throughout the realm" introduces new information into the thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"Tribute" does not give a sense of completeness, being a predictable attribute of 'kingship', and is surpassed in importance by the following element. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"From all parts of his kingdom" gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance, due to the principle of linear

modification, by other elements in the RC. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' but is given the coding (32) because the element "tribute" is already coded (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"Military service" gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance by the element "to him" for reasons discussed below. As the codes (31) and (32) are already being used, it is coded (33) (c.f. Test B2).

"To him" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element. The reason for this is that although the item is derivable in terms of its reference and is context-dependent, it is situated at the end of a two clause sequence and is not derivable in terms of its case function. Indeed the whole purpose of the RC is to establish the 'King' as the recipient of the duties owed to kings. As a contrast to the RC as it stands, the reader may like to compare "... and estates throughout the realm owed him military service". In this case the pronoun "him" loses its prominence and the foregrounding effect is lost. It is coded (34) (c.f. Test B2).

RC14 reads as follows:

He proclaimed and modified the law for the whole country from Wessex to East Anglia.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

RC14 consists of one clause with a group complex functioning as Predicate. Its constituent structure is as follows:

S	P	C	A
He	proclaimed and modified	the law	for the whole country ...

Step 3

The textual function of the RC is to attribute a quality to a bearer. The clause constituents can therefore be labelled as follows: S = Bearer; P = Quality; C = Specification; A = Further Specification. The Bearer is included in the thematic sphere.

Step 4 does not yield any additional labelling.

Step 5

The Predicate provides the connecting link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

All other elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Tr	Rh	Rh
He	;	proclaimed and modified	;
		the law	;
		for the whole country	

The thematic and rhematic spheres are sub-categorized as follows:

"He" does not introduce any new information and does not serve to keep any item in the foreground. It is therefore labelled 'theme proper' (11) (Test A3).

"The law" does not give a sense of completeness, being a reasonable predictable part of kingship and it is surpassed in importance by the following element. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' and coded (31) (Test B2).

"For the whole country from Wessex to East Anglia" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' and coded (32) (Test B2).

Step 5

The Predicate provides the connecting link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

All other elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Tr	Rh
The communal courts	were presided over	by agents ...

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"The communal courts" introduces new information into the thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"By agents of the King, and ealdormen and bishops appointed by him" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme

proper' (32) (c.f Test B2).

RC16 reads as follows:

Land could only be booked by royal charter.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

RC16 consists of one clause. Its constituent structure is as follows:

S

P

A

Land ; could (only) be booked ; by royal charter.

The focussing adjunct "only" is taken as a discontinuous part of the Adverbial "by royal charter".

Step 3

The text function of this RC is to attribute a quality to a bearer. The clause constituents can therefore be labelled as follows: S = Bearer; P = Quality; A = Specification. The bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 contributes no new labelling.

Step 5

The Predicate provides the connecting link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

All other elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Tr	Rh
Land	could (only) be booked	by royal charter.

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"Land" introduces new information into the thematic sphere and is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (Test A1).

"By royal charter" gives a sense of completeness and is not

surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (Test B2).

RC17 reads as follows:

and Edgar's charters were issued for laymen and ecclesiastics from Cornwall to Yorkshire.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

RC17 consists of one clause. Its constituent structure is as follows:

S	P	A1	A2
Edgar's charters	were issued	for laymen ...	from Cornwall ..

Step 3

The textual function of this clause is to attribute a quality to a bearer. The clause constituents can therefore be labelled as follows: S = Bearer; P = Quality; A1 = Specification; A2 = Further Specification. The bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 does not contribute any additional labelling.

Step 5

The Predicate provides the connecting link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

All other elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Tr	Rh	Rh
Edgar's charters	were issued	for laymen	from Cornwall ...

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"Edgar's charters" introduces information from the preceding rhematic sphere (c.f. "royal charter" in the previous RC), and is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (Test A2).

"For laymen and ecclesiastics" gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance by the succeeding element by virtue of the principle of linear modification. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' and coded (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"From Cornwall to Yorkshire" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed by any other element. It is therefore labelled "rheme proper" (32) (c.f. Test B2).

APPENDIX H

RC1 reads as follows:

f'inna siya:sat muHammad 9ali fi Sibhi ljazi:ra al9arabiyya
 tu9tabar juz'an ha:mman min assiya:sa al9a:mma allati 'ixtaṭṭaha:
 muHammad 9ali ba:Sa linafsihi bisadad takwi:n 'imbara:tu:riyya
 kabi:ra fi SSarq tajma9 taHt liwa:'iha: sa:'irati dduwal
 al9arabiyya.

Muhammad Ali's policy in the Arabian peninsula is an important part of the overall policy which he plotted out for himself in order to create a large empire in the East embracing all the other Arab countries.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

RC1 consists of one clause. Its group constituents can be labelled as follows:

S	P	C
siya:sat muHammad 9ali...	tu9tabar	juz'an ha:mman ...
The policy of M. Ali ...	is	an important part ...

Step 3

This RC attributes a quality to a bearer and can be labelled as follows: S = Bearer; P = Quality; C = Specification. The Bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 does not add to the labelling of the clause.

Step 5

The Predicate provides the link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The remaining element is labelled 'Rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Tr	Rh
siya:sat muHammad 9ali...	tu9tabar	juz'an ha:mman ...
M. Ali's policy	is	an important part ...

The thematic and the rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"siya:sat muHammad 9ali" is diathematic because it introduces information from the preceding rhematic sphere into the following thematic sphere, in that this topic is already mentioned in the title of the thesis. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"juz'an ha:mman ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC2 reads as follows:

wa qad 'awla: muHammad 9ali ba:Sa Sibha lja:zi:ra 'ihtima:man
 xa:ṣṣan faḍlan 9an 'annaha: xaḍa9at liḍuru:f ja9alatha: tamta:z
 9an gayriha: min albiqa:9 allati 'imtadd 'ilayha: Hukm muHammad
 9ali wa min 'ahamm tilka ḍzuru:f:

M. Ali paid particular attention to the Arabian peninsula by virtue of the fact that it was subject to special circumstances which distinguished it from the other areas over which he ruled, and the most important of these circumstances were:

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of two coordinate clauses, the second of

which contains only a Subject. The constituent group structure of the RC is as follows:

P	S	C1	C2
qad 'awla:	muHammad 9ali .	Sibha ljazi:ra	'ihtima:man ...
paid	M. Ali	the Arab pen.	special concern

A

fadlan 9an ...

wa

S

min 'ahamm tilka zzuru:f

Step 3

The function of the two clauses within this RC is to attribute a quality to a bearer. It can be labelled as follows: P = Quality S = Bearer; C1 = Specification; C2 = Further Specification. The Bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4

"Sibha ljazi:ra" is derivable in terms of its form, its reference and its case function from the preceding context. It is therefore included within the thematic sphere.

Step 5

The predicate forms the connecting link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The other elements are labelled 'Rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Tr	T	T	Rh
qad awla: ; muHammad 9ali .. ; Sibha ljazi:ra ; 'ihtima:man ... ;			
			Rh
			fadlan 9an ...
wa			
	T		
min 'ahamm tilka zzuru:f			

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"muHammad 9ali" is derivable in terms of its reference and its case function from the immediately preceding context. It is therefore labelled 'theme proper' (11) (c.f. Test A2).

"Sibha ljazi:ra" is derivable in terms of its reference and its case function from the immediately preceding text. It is therefore labelled 'theme proper'. However, there is already one theme proper and this element, by virtue of the principle of linear modification, has more CD than "muhammad 9ali". It is therefore labelled 'theme proper oriented theme' (12) (c.f. Test A2).

"min 'ahamm tilka zzuru:f" introduces information from the preceding rhematic sphere into the following thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"ihtima:man xa:şşan" does not give a sense of completeness and is surpassed in importance on the basis of the principle of linear modification by the following element. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"fadlan 9an ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other element. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC3 reads as follows:

1. kawn Sibhi ljazi:ra l9arabiyya 'awla: lmana:ṭiq allati 'axaDa muhammad 9ali yubassiṭ 'ilayha: nufu:Dahu.

1. the fact that the Arabian Peninsula was the first area to

which Muhammad Ali extended his authority.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

RC3 consists of one non-finite clause. The group constituents can be labelled as follows:

P	S	C
kawn	Sibhi lja:ra	'awla: lmana:tiq ...

Step 3

The RC serves to attribute a quality to a bearer. It can therefore be labelled as follows: P = Quality; S = Bearer; C = Specification. The Bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 adds no additional labelling.

Step 5

The Predicates provide the link and are therefore labelled

'Transition'.

Step 6

The remaining element is labelled 'Rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Tr	T	Rh
kawn	! Sibhi ljazi:ra ...	! 'awla: lmana:ṭiq ...

The thematic and rhematic spheres are sub-categorized as follows:

"Sibhi ljazi:ra" is derivable and context dependent. It is therefore labelled 'theme proper' (11) (c.f. Test A3).

"'awla: lmana:ṭiq ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled "rheme proper" (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC4 reads as follows:

HayTu Sahidat 'u:la: xaṭawa:t muḤammad 9ali xa:rij miṣr

in that it witnessed the first steps of Muhammad Ali outside Egypt.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

The RC consists of one clause. Its constituent group structure is as follows:

P	S	C
Sahid	-at	'u:la: xaṭawa:t ...

witnessed | it | the first steps

Step 3

The function of the RC is to attribute a quality to a bearer. It is therefore labelled as follows: P = Quality; S = Bearer; C = Specification. The subject is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 adds no additional labelling.

Step 5

The Predicate provides the connecting link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The remaining element is labelled 'rheme'.

This gives the following labelling:

Tr	T	Rh
Sahid	-at	'u:la: xaṭawa:t ...
witnessed	it	the first steps ...

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"-at" does not perform any function characteristic of a 'diatheme'. It is therefore labelled 'theme proper' and coded (11) (c.f. Test A2).

"u:la: xaṭawa:t ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore

labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (c.f. Test B2).

RC5 reads as follows:

wa la: Sakk 'anna linija:Hihi fi tilka lxutwa 'akbar 'aTr fi
'izdiya:d Tiqat muHammad 9ali binafsihi HayTu najaHat 'u:la:
taja:ribihi attawassu9iyya fa'aqdam 9ala xatawa:t ta:liya lilitilka
ttajriba.

There is no doubt that his success in this step increased M. Ali's self-confidence in that his first expansionist steps had succeeded; so he embarked on further steps following this experiment.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

The RC consists of three clauses embedded within a matrix clause with modal function. The second of these clauses (HayTu...) I treat as being down-graded (pace Halliday) and therefore as part of the group structure of the matrix clause. The first and third clauses are paratactic. The constituent group structure of the two clauses is as follows, the matrix modal clause being treated as a shared part of the predicate of both clauses:

P A S A

la: Sakk ; linija:Hihi ... ; 'akbar 'izdiya:d ...; HayTu ...

fa

P S C

'aqdam ; -0 ; 9ala xatawa:t ...

Step 3

The first clause of the RC introduces a new element onto the scene and the second attributes a quality to a bearer. On this basis, the first clause can be analysed as follows: P = Appearance; A = Scene; S = Phenomenon; A = Specification. The second can be analyzed: P = Quality; Subject = Quality Bearer; Complement = Specification. The Scene and the Quality Bearer are included within the thematic sphere.

Steps 4 adds no additional labelling.

Step 5

The Predicates provide the connecting link. They are therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The remaining element is labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Tr	T	Rh	Rh
la: Sakk	linija:Hihi ...	'akbar 'aTr ...	HayTu ...

no doubt | to his succes ..| the biggest influence... | in that

Tr	T	Rh
'aqdam	-0	9ala xaṭawa:t ...
embarked	he	on steps

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"linija:Hihi ..." introduces information from the preceding rhematic sphere into the following thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"-0" is derivable in terms of its reference and its case function from the preceding context. It is therefore labelled 'theme proper' (11) (c.f. Test A2).

"'akbar 'aTr .." does not give a sense of completeness and is surpassed in importance by the following element. It is

therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"HayTu ..." gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance by a following item within the same RC. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' but coded (32) (c.f. Test B2).

"9ala xaṭawa:t ... " gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' and coded (33) (c.f. Test B2).

RC6 reads as follows:

2. 'istata:9at azzuru:fu lmuHi:ṭa bi'aHda:T Sibhi ljazi:ra
'an taxdim ma'rab muHammad 9ali bi'aSka:l 9idda.

2. The circumstances surrounding events in the Arabian Peninsula assisted M. Ali in a number of ways.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

The RC consists of one clause, "'istata:9at .. 'an taxdim" being treated as one verbal group. Its constituent group structure is as follows:

P S P C A

'istata9at | azzuru:f ... | 'an taxdim | ma'rab ..| bi'aSka:l ...

Step 3

The RC attributes a quality to a bearer. It can therefore be labelled as follows: Subject = Quality Bearer; Predicate = Quality; Complement = Specification; Adverbial = Further Specification. The Quality Bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 adds no additional labelling.

Step 5

The Predicate provides the connecting link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The remaining elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Tr	T	Tr	Rh	Rh
'istaṭa:9at ḥ azzuru:f ... ḥ 'an taxdim ḥ ma'rab ... ḥ bi'aSka:l .				

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"azzuru:f ..." introduces information from the preceding rhematic sphere into the following thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f Test A1).

"ma'rab" does not give a sense of completeness and is surpassed in importance by the following item. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"bi'aSka:l 9iddat" is a generic with cataphoric reference. It is therefore labelled 'dummy rheme (30) (c.f. Test B1).

RC7 read as follows:

fafaḍlan 9an tam9ihi fi ssayṭara 9ala lbaHri l'aHmar wa
'iHtika:r tija:ratihi 'illa 'anna zuru:fa lba:bi l9a:li wa 9ajz
wula:tihi fi SSa:m wa l9ira:q 9an muwa:jahati lmaddi ssa9u:di min
na:Hiya wa 'izdiya:da lxaṭari ssa9u:di 'ila Hadd man9i fi:hi
ri9a:yati ddawla l9uTma:niyya min alHajj Tumma 'i9la:n 'a:l
sa9u:d 'inka:r sulṭati l9uTma:niyyi:n 9ala lHija:z min na:Hiya
'uxra ja9alat alba:ba l9a:li nafsahu yuliHH biṣifa mustamirra
9ala muHammad 9ali ba:Sa liyaqu:m bi'irsa:l quwa:tihi 'ila Sibhi

ljazi:ra.

As well as his desire to dominate the Red Sea and to monopolize its trade the circumstances of the High Porte and the inability of his deputies in Syrian and Iraq to confront the Saudi push on the one hand and the increase of the Saudi danger to the point of preventing Ottoman subjects from performing the Hajj and denying Ottoman sovereignty over the Hijaz on the other hand made the High Porte himself press M. Ali continuously to send his forces into the Saudi peninsula.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

The RC consists of one clause, with one rank-shifted clause dependent on "yuliHH" and treating "ja9alat yuliHH" as a group complex. Its constituent structure is as follows:

S	P	Cl	P
fadlan 9an .. min na:Hiya 'uxra ;	ja9alat ;	alba:b .. ;	yuliHH ;

As well as .. on the other hand ; made ; the Porte ; press ;

A

C2

C3

biṣifa mustamirra ḥala muḥammad ḥali ḥ liyaqu:m ...

continuously ḥ Muhammad Ali ḥ to send ...

Step 3

The RC attributes a quality to a bearer. It can therefore be analyzed as follows: Subject = Bearer; Predicate = Quality; C1 = Specification; Adverbial = Further Specification 1; C2 = Further Specification 2; C3 = Further Specification 3. The subject is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4

"muḥammad ḥali ba:Sa" is derivable in terms of its reference and case function from the preceding context. It is therefore included within the thematic sphere.

Step 5

The Predicate forms the connecting link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The remaining items are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

	T		Tr		Rh		Tr						
fadlan	9an	..	min	na:Hiya	'uxra	;	ja9alat	;	alba:b	..	;	yuliHH	;

As well as .. on the other hand ; made ; the Porte ; press ;

	Rh		T		Rh			
bišifa	mustamirra	;	9ala	muHammad	9ali	;	liyaqu:m	...

continuously ; Muhammad Ali ; to send ...

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"fadlan 9an .. min na:Hiya 'uxra" introduces new information into the thematic sphere of the RC. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (c.f. Test A1).

"muHammad 9ali" is derivable in terms of its reference and its case function from the preceding context. It is therefore labelled 'theme proper' (11) (c.f. Test A2)

"alba:ba 19a:li nafsahu" contains a focussing adjunct but does not give a sense of completeness and is surpassed in importance by a following item. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (c.f. Test B2).

"biṣifa mustamirra" does not give a sense of completeness and is surpassed in importance by a following item. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme'. There are, however, now two 'rest of rhemes'. As "alba:ba 19a:li nafsahu" contains a focussing adjunct, it is regarded as having more CD than "biṣifa mustamirra" even though it occurs earlier on in the RC. The item "alba:ba .." is therefore coded (32) and the item "biṣifa mustamirra" (31) (c.f. Test B2).

"liyaqu:m ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' and coded (33) (c.f. Test B2).

RC8 reads as follows:

wa qad 'adda: ha:Da l'amr 'ila 'istifa:dat muHammad ba:Sa min
na:Hiyatayn:

This factor worked to the advantage of M. Ali in two ways.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

RC8 consists of one clause. Its group constituents can be labelled as follows:

P	S	C	A
qad 'adda:	ha:Da l'amr	'ila 'istifa:dat .	min na:Hiyatayn

worked | this factor | to the advantage ..| in two ways.

Step 3

This RC serves to attribute a quality to a bearer. Its group constituents can therefore be labelled as follows: P = Quality; S = Bearer; C = Specification; A = Further Specification. The bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 adds no further labelling..

Step 5

The predicate provides the link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The other two elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Tr	T	Rh	Rh
qad 'adda:	ha:Da l'amr	'ila 'istifa:dat .	min na:Hiyatayn:

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"ha:Da l'amr" introduces information from the preceding rhematic sphere into the following thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (Test A1b).

"'ila 'istifa:dat .." gives a sense of completeness and is not exceeded in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (Test B2).

"min na:Hiyatayn" has cataphoric reference. It is therefore labelled 'dummy rheme' (30) (Test B1).

RC9 reads as follows:

'iHda:huma fatHu tari:qi lmusa:wama ma9a lba:bi l9a:li

lilHuṣu:l 9ala maka:sib wa 'imtiya:za:t liwila:yat muḤammad 9ali
wa 'usratihi fi miṣr muqa:bil 'inja:z tilka lmuhimma.

One of these was in enabling him to haggle with the High Porte in order to obtain profits and privileges for M. Ali and his family in return for undertaking that task.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of one clause. Its constituent structure is as follows:

S	C
'iHda:huma fatHu ṭari:qi	

One of them | (was) in enabling him

Step 3

The function of this RC is to attribute a quality to a bearer. It can therefore be labelled as follows: S = Bearer; C = Quality. The bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Steps 4 and 5 do not add any additional labelling.

Step 6

The remaining element is labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Rh
'iHda:huma fatHu tari:qi	

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"'iHda:huma" introduces an element from the preceding rhematic into the following thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (Test A1b).

"fatHu tari:qi" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (Test B2).

RC10 reads as follows:

Ta:ni:hima taHqi:q 'ahda:f muHammad 9ali fi ttaHakkum fi
lbaHri l'aHmar wa ssayṭara 9ala tija:ratihi birida ta:mm mina

lba:bi 19a:li.

The second was in the realization of M. Ali's goals of ruling the Red Sea and dominating its trade with the complete approval of the High Porte.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of one clause. Its constituent structure is as follows:

S	C
Ta:ni:hima ! taHqi:q 'ahda:f ...	

The second ! (was) in the realization ...

Step 3

The function of this RC is to attribute a quality to a bearer. It can therefore be labelled as follows: S = Bearer; C = Quality. The bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Steps 4 and 5 do not add any additional labelling.

Step 6

The remaining element is labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T	Rh
Ta:ni:hima	taHqi:q 'ahda:f ...

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"Ta:ni:hima" introduces an element from the preceding rhematic into the following thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (Test A1b).

"taHqi:q 'ahda:f ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (Test B2).

RC11 reads as follows:

ha:Da wa qad marrat fatrat Hukm muhammad 9ali fi Sibhi
Ijazi:ra 19arabiyya 1226-1256 h / 1811-1840 m bimara:Hil 9idda.

Turning to another point, M. Ali's rule over the Saudi Peninsula (1811-1840) passed through a number of stages.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of one RC introduced by a deictic pronoun followed by "wa" functioning as a sentence connector and discourse adjunct. Treating it as a connector and following the same procedure I have followed in the previous RC's, I have ignored it for the purposes of this analysis. Its constituent group structure is as follows:

P	S	C
qad marrat , fatrat Hukm... bimara:Hil 9idda.		

Step 3

The function of this RC is to attribute a quality to a bearer. It is therefore labelled as follows: P = Quality; S =

Bearer; C = Specification. The bearer is included in the thematic sphere.

Step 4 adds no additional labelling.

Step 5

The predicate provides the link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The remaining element is labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Tr	T	Rh
qad marrat	fatrat Hukm...	bimara:Hil 9idda.

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"fatrat Hukm muHammad 9ali..." functions to keep the element in question in the foreground. It is therefore labelled

'diatheme' (14) (Test 1A).

"bimara:Hil 9idda" has cataphoric reference and is therefore labelled 'dummy rheme' (30) (Test B1). This RC is functioning as a 'signal sentence'.

RC12 reads as follows:

wa salaka kullun min muHammad 9ali wa ssulṭa:tu 19uṭma:niyya
 ṭuruqan muxtalifa wa 'ara:d kullun minhuma: 'an taku:n lahu
 ljawla wa 'an yazfar binnati:ja.

Both M. Ali and the Ottoman authorities pursued their own ends and each one tried to get the advantage.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of two coordinated clauses. They have the following constituent group structure:

P	S	C
salaka	ḥ kullun min ...	ṭuruqan muxtalifa
pursued	both ...	their own ends

P S C

'ara:d ; kullun minhuma ; 'an taku:n ...

Step 3

Both clauses serve to attribute a quality to a bearer. Their group constituents are therefore labelled as follows: P = Quality; S = Bearer; C = Specification. The bearer is included in the thematic sphere.

Step 4 adds no further labelling.

Step 5

The Predicate forms the connecting link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The remaining elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Tr	T	Rh
salaka	kullun min ...	ṭuruqan muxtalifa

pursued | both ... | their own ends

Tr	T	Rh
'ara:d	kullun minhuma	'an taku:n ...

wanted | each one | to gain ...

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"kullun min muHammad 9ali ..." acts to keep its referents in the foreground. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (Test Ala)

"kullun minhuma" is derivable in both form and case function from the previous clause of this RC. It is therefore labelled 'theme proper' (11) (Test A2).

"ṭuruqan muxtalifa" gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance - both by virtue of its lack of specificity and by virtue of the principle of linear modification - by a following element. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (31) (Test B2).

"'an taku:n ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not

surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (Test B2)

RC13 reads as follows:

wa 'izda:dat al9ila:qa:t tafa:quman.

Relations became increasingly tense

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of one clause. Its constituent structure is as follows:

P	S	A
'izda:dat	al9ila:qa:t	tafa:quman
became increasingly	relations	tense

Step 3

The function of this RC is to attribute a quality to a bearer. The group constituents are therefore labelled as follows: P = Quality; S = Bearer; A = Specification. The bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 adds no further labelling.

Step 5

The Predicate forms the link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The remaining element is labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Tr	T	Rh
'izda:dat	;	al9ila:qa:t
	;	tafa:quman

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"al9ila:qa:t" is totally derivable in terms of its form and its function. It is therefore labelled 'theme proper' (11) (Test A2).

"tafa:quman" gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (Test B2).

RC14 reads as follows:

wa 'ista9arat na:ru lxila:f fi SSa:m fi 'iTna:' 'azmat
taqaddum qu:wa:t 'ibra:hi:m al'u:la: allati 'intahat bi9aqd şulH
ku:ta:hiya (1833 A.D.)

The fire of division flared up in Syria during the crisis of the advance of the first army of Ibrahim, which ended with the defeat of the Turkish army at the hands of Ibrahim in Nasibin.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of two clauses, the second of which is a non-defining relative clause. The constituent structure of both clauses is therefore analyzed as follows:

P	S	A1	A2	
ista9arat	na:ru lxila:f	fi SSa:m	fi 'iTna:'	...

flared up	the fire of division	in Syria	during	...
-----------	----------------------	----------	--------	-----

S P A3 .
 allati | 'intahat | bi9aqd ...

which | ended | with the holding ...

Step 3

The function of both these clauses is to attribute a quality to a bearer. The group constituents can therefore be labelled as follows: P = Quality; S = Bearer; A1 and A3 = Specification; A2 = Further Specification.

Step 4 adds no further labelling.

Step 5

The Predicates form the link and are therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The remaining elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Tr	T	Rh	Rh				
ista9arat	;	na:ru lxila:f	;	fi SSa:m	;	fi 'iTna:'	...

T	Tr	Rh			
allati	;	'intahat	;	bi9aqd	...

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"na:ru lxila:f" introduces information from the preceding rhematic sphere into the following thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (Test Alb).

"fi SSa:m" gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance by virtue of the principle of linear modification by the following element. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' and coded (31) (Test B2).

"'allati" introduces information from the preceding rhematic sphere into the following thematic sphere. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (Test Alb)

"fi 'iTna:' ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item in the clause. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' and coded (33), there being another rhematic element in the following clause (Test B2).

"bi9aqd ..." gives a sense of completeness but by virtue of the textual function of the clause in which it is contained is surpassed in importance by the element "fi 'iTna:". It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' and coded (32) (Test B2).

RC15 reads as follows:

wa hada'at Hi:nan litaSta9il bişu:ra 'akTar dara:watan fi 'iTna:' 'azmat 1255 h (1833 AD), 'allati 'a9qabat hazi:mata lquwwa:t atturkiyya 9ala yad 'ibra:hi:m fi nasi:bi:n.

It died down for a while to break out more fiercely during the crisis of 1833 which followed the defeat of the Turkish forces at the hands of Ibrahim at Nasibin.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of three clauses, the second of which is formally dependent on the first but not rankshifted, and the third of which is a defining relative clause and therefore rankshifted. The structure of the third clause is therefore not further analyzed here. The constituent structure of the remaining two clauses is as follows:

'transition'.

Step 6

The remaining items are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

Tr	T	Rh
hada'	-at	Hi:nan

li

T	Tr	Rh	Tr	Rh
ta-	Sta9il	bisu:rat	'akTar	ðara:watan
			fi:	'iTna:' ...

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"-at" and "ta-" are both derivable in terms of their reference and case function. They are therefore both labelled 'theme proper' (Test A2).

"Hi:nan" gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance - by virtue of the principle of linear modification - by the two later rhematic elements. It is therefore labelled

'rest of rheme' and coded (31) (Test B2). This is not totally satisfactory as one feels intuitively that "hada'" has more CD than "Hi:nan". However, we have to sacrifice this subtlety in the interests of consistency.

"bişu:ra 'akTar ɗara:watan" gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance by the following rhematic element. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' and coded (32) Test B2).

"fi: 'iTna:' ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' and coded (33) (Test B2).

RC16 reads as follows:

wa qad ka:n huna:k ɗaraf 'a:xar yuHa:wil kasba lwaqt wa
ya9mil limaşlaHatihi wa siya:satihi l9ulya: Da:lika huwa
bri:ɗaniya bidiha:'iha: assiya:si: almad9u:m 6i9uwatiha:
l9askariyya.

There was another party trying to make the most of the time and to work for its own interests and its broader policy. That was Britain with its political subtlety supported by its military might.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of two coordinated clauses and one relative clause which I treat as defining, and therefore rankshifted. Being rankshifted, the relative clause the internal structure of the relative clause is not analyzed. The constituent structure of the two coordinate clauses is as follows:

P	A	S
qad ka:na	huna:ka	ṭaraf 'a:xar yuHa:wil ...

was | there | another party trying ...

T	S	C
Da:lika	huwa	bri:ta:niya bidiha:'iha: ssiya:si ...

That | (was) Britain with its political subtlety ...

Step 3

The function of the first clause of this RC is to introduce an item onto the scene and the function of the second is to attribute a quality to a bearer. The group constituents of the first are therefore labelled as follows: P = Existence on Scene; A = Scene; S = Phenomenon. In the second clause the topic and the subject are coreferential and have the same dynamic semantic function; as they occur in the same clause they are not treated

as separate elements and for the purpose of this analysis I will ignore the element "huwa". The group constituents are therefore labelled as follows: T (+S) = Bearer; C = Quality. In the first clause the scene is included within the thematic sphere, and in the second clause the bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4 adds no additional labelling.

Step 5

In the first clause the Predicate provides the link and is therefore labelled 'transition'. The second clause has no Predicate.

Step 6

All the remaining elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

muHammad 9ali almuxtalif alma9a:lim 9an sa:biqihi wa lmuga:yir
lahu fi l'anẓima wa l'agra:d.

With these three parties we shall live throughout the pages of this research thanks to the people of Saudi Arabia and their subjection to Egyptian rule, in that the rule of the Al Saud fell and was replaced by the rule of M. Ali, a rule that differed in form, organization and goals.

Step 1 does not apply.

Step 2

This RC consists of one main clause and one adverbial clause rankshifted as the matrix clause is informationally incomplete without it. Being rankshifted, the internal structure of this clause is not analyzed. The constituent structure of the matrix clause is as follows:

A1	S	P	A2
ma9a tilka ..	sa (-na-)	9i:S	xila:l ṣafHa:t Da:lika lbaHT

with these .. | we shall live | throughout the pages of this ...|

A3	A4
faḍlan 9an ...	HayTu saqaṭa Hukm 'a:l sa9u:d ...

thanks to ... ; in that the rule of Al Saud had fallen ...

Step 3

The function of this RC is to attribute a quality to a bearer. Its group constituents can therefore be labelled as follows: S = Bearer; P = Quality; A1 = Specification; A2 = Further Specification 1; A3 = Further Specification 2; A4 = Further Specification 3. The Bearer is included within the thematic sphere.

Step 4

Both "tilka l'aṭra:f aTTaīa:T" and " xila:l ṣafHa:t Da:lika lbaHT" are derivable in terms of their reference and their case functions from the previous context. They are therefore included within the thematic sphere.

Step 5

The Predicate provides the link and is therefore labelled 'transition'.

Step 6

The remaining elements are labelled 'rheme'.

This gives us the following labelling:

T		T	Tr		T
ma9a tilka .. sa (-na-) 9i:S xila:l şafHa:t Da:lika lbaHT					

Rh		Rh
fadlan 9an ... HayTu saqaṭa ...		

The thematic and rhematic spheres can be sub-categorized as follows:

"ma9a tilka l'aṭra:f aTTala:T" serves to gather up the three referents in one bundle and bring them once more into the foreground of the universe of discourse. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme' (14) (Test A1).

"xila:l şafHa:t Da:lika lbaHT" also serves to keep its referent in the foreground of the universe of discourse. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme'. However, it is competing for this label with "ma9a tilka l'aṭra:f aTTala:T". Being medial rather than RC initial, it is regarded as having less CD. It is therefore labelled 'diatheme-oriented theme' (13) (Test A1).

"-na-" is derivable in terms of its referent and case function. It is therefore labelled 'theme proper' (11) (Test A2).

"fadlan 9an ..." gives a sense of completeness but is surpassed in importance by the following element. It is therefore labelled 'rest of rheme' (31) (Test B2).

"HayTu saqaṭ ..." gives a sense of completeness and is not surpassed in importance by any other item. It is therefore labelled 'rheme proper' (32) (Test B2).